

# BERNOULLI

*Official Journal of the Bernoulli Society for Mathematical Statistics and Probability*

Volume Twenty Six Number Four November 2020 ISSN: 1350-7265

## CONTENTS

VAN HALA, M., BANDYOPADHYAY, S., LAHIRI, S.N. and NORDMAN, D.J. A general frequency domain method for assessing spatial covariance structures	2463
BRUNEL, V.-E. Deviation inequalities for random polytopes in arbitrary convex bodies	2488
DRTON, M., ROBEVA, E. and WEIHS, L. Nested covariance determinants and restricted trek separation in Gaussian graphical models	2503
LI, H., AUE, A. and PAUL, D. High-dimensional general linear hypothesis tests via non-linear spectral shrinkage	2541
LINDSKOG, F. and PAL MAJUMDER, A. Exact long time behavior of some regime switching stochastic processes	2572
GAO, Z. and STOEV, S. Fundamental limits of exact support recovery in high dimensions	2605
JUDITSKY, A. and NEMIROVSKI, A. Estimating linear and quadratic forms via indirect observations	2639
DIEL, R., LE CORFF, S. and LERASLE, M. Learning the distribution of latent variables in paired comparison models with round-robin scheduling	2670
SONG, J., SONG, X. and XU, F. Fractional stochastic wave equation driven by a Gaussian noise rough in space	2699
BONNIER, P. and OBERHAUSER, H. Signature cumulants, ordered partitions, and independence of stochastic processes	2727
DEHLING, H., MATSUI, M., MIKOSCH, T., SAMORODNITSKY, G. and TAFAKORI, L. Distance covariance for discretized stochastic processes	2758
HOLZMANN, H. and MEISTER, A. Rate-optimal nonparametric estimation for random coefficient regression models	2790
ZHAO, Y., GIJBELS, I. and VAN KEILEGOM, I. Inference for semiparametric Gaussian copula model adjusted for linear regression using residual ranks	2815

*(continued)*

The papers published in Bernoulli are indexed or abstracted in *Current Index to Statistics*, *Mathematical Reviews*, *Statistical Theory and Method Abstracts-Zentralblatt (STMA-Z)*, and *Zentralblatt für Mathematik* (also available on the *MATH via STN* database and *Compact MATH CD-ROM*). A list of forthcoming papers can be found online at <http://www.bernoulli-society.org/index.php/publications/bernoulli-journal/bernoulli-journal-papers>

# BERNOULLI

*Official Journal of the Bernoulli Society for Mathematical Statistics  
and Probability*

Volume Twenty Six Number Four November 2020 ISSN: 1350-7265

## CONTENTS

*(continued)*

XIAO, L.	2847
Asymptotic properties of penalized splines for functional data	
TRUQUET, L.	2876
A perturbation analysis of Markov chains models with time-varying parameters	
TODOROV, V.	2907
Testing and inference for fixed times of discontinuity in semimartingales	
RICHARD, A., TANRÉ, E. and TORRES, S.	2949
Penalisation techniques for one-dimensional reflected rough differential equations	
PAINDAVEINE, D., REMY, J. and VERDEBOUT, T.	2987
Sign tests for weak principal directions	
BRÉCHETEAU, C. and LEVRARD, C.	3017
A $k$ -points-based distance for robust geometric inference	
HÜTTER, J.-C., MAO, C., RIGOLLET, P. and ROBEVA, E.	3051
Estimation of Monge matrices	
TODINO, A.P.	3081
Nodal lengths in shrinking domains for random eigenfunctions on $S^2$	
LOPUSANSCHI, O. and SIMON, D.	3111
Area anomaly in the rough path Brownian scaling limit of hidden Markov walks	
VERSHYNIN, R.	3139
Concentration inequalities for random tensors	
CAN, S.U., EINMAHL, J.H.J. and LAEVEN, R.J.A.	3163
Goodness-of-fit testing for copulas: A distribution-free approach	
GRZYWNY, T. and SZCZYPKOWSKI, K.	3191
Lévy processes: Concentration function and heat kernel bounds	
KATO, S. and MCCULLAGH, P.	3224
Some properties of a Cauchy family on the sphere derived from the Möbius transformations	
TRUQUET, L.	3249
Coupling and perturbation techniques for categorical time series	
ENIKEEVA, F., MUNK, A., POHLMANN, M. and WERNER, F.	3280
Bump detection in the presence of dependency: Does it ease or does it load?	

BERNOULLI

Volume 26 Number 4 November 2020 Pages 2463–3310

ISI/BS

Volume 26 Number 4 November 2020 ISSN 1350-7265

# BERNOULLI

**Official Journal of the Bernoulli Society for Mathematical Statistics and Probability**

## **Aims and Scope**

**BERNOULLI** is the journal of the Bernoulli Society for Mathematical Statistics and Probability, issued four times per year. The journal provides a comprehensive account of important developments in the fields of statistics and probability, offering an international forum for both theoretical and applied work.

## **Bernoulli Society for Mathematical Statistics and Probability**

The Bernoulli Society was founded in 1973. It is an autonomous Association of the International Statistical Institute, ISI. According to its statutes, the object of the Bernoulli Society is the advancement, through international contacts, of the sciences of probability (including the theory of stochastic processes) and mathematical statistics and of their applications to all those aspects of human endeavour which are directed towards the increase of natural knowledge and the welfare of mankind.

## **Meetings: <http://www.bernoulli-society.org/index.php/meetings>**

The Society holds a World Congress every four years; more frequent meetings, coordinated by the Society's standing committees and often organised in collaboration with other organisations, are the European Meeting of Statisticians, the Conference on Stochastic Processes and their Applications, the CLAPEM meeting (Latin-American Congress on Probability and Mathematical Statistics), the European Young Statisticians Meeting, and various meetings on special topics – in the physical sciences in particular. The Society, as an association of the ISI, also collaborates with other ISI associations in the organization of the biennial ISI World Statistics Congresses (formerly ISI Sessions).

## **Executive Committee**

The Society is headed by an Executive Committee. As of February 2020 the Executive Committee consists of: President: Claudia Klüppelberg (Germany); President Elect: Adam Jakubowski (Poland); Past President: Susan Murphy (USA); Treasurer: Geoffrey Grimmett (UK); Scientific Secretary: Song Xi Chen (China); Membership Secretary: Sebastian Engelke (Switzerland); Publicity Secretary: Leonardo Rolla (Argentina); Publication Secretary: Herold Dehling (Germany); ISI Director: Ada van Krimpen (Netherlands). Further, the Society has a twelve member Council and a number of standing committees to carry out the tasks outlined above. Final authority is the general assembly of members of the Society, meeting at least biennially at the ISI World Statistics Congresses.

---

The papers published in Bernoulli are indexed or abstracted in *Current Index to Statistics*, *Mathematical Reviews*, *Statistical Theory and Method Abstracts-Zentralblatt (STMA-Z)*, *Thomson Scientific* and *Zentralblatt für Mathematik* (also available on the *MATH via STN* database and *Compact MATH CD-ROM*). A list of forthcoming papers can be found online at <http://www.bernoulli-society.org/index.php/publications/bernoulli-journal/bernoulli-journal-papers>

©2020 International Statistical Institute/Bernoulli Society

All rights reserved. No part of this publication may be reproduced, stored in a retrieval system, or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic, mechanical, photocopying, recording or otherwise without the prior written permission of the Publisher.

In 2020 Bernoulli consists of 4 issues published in February, May, August and November.



**Bernoulli Society**  
for Mathematical Statistics  
and Probability

# A general frequency domain method for assessing spatial covariance structures

MATTHEW VAN HALA<sup>1,\*</sup>, SOUTIR BANDYOPADHYAY<sup>2</sup>,  
SOUMENDRA N. LAHIRI<sup>3</sup> and DANIEL J. NORDMAN<sup>1,\*\*</sup>

<sup>1</sup>*Department of Statistics, Iowa State University, Ames, IA 50011, USA.*

*E-mail: \*matthew.vanhala@gmail.com; \*\*dnordman@iastate.edu*

<sup>2</sup>*Department of Applied Mathematics and Statistics, Colorado School of Mines, Golden, CO 80401, USA.*

*E-mail: sbandyopadhyay@mines.edu*

<sup>3</sup>*Department of Statistics, North Carolina State University, Raleigh, NC 27695-8203, USA.*

*E-mail: snlahiri@ncsu.edu*

When examining dependence in spatial data, it can be helpful to formally assess spatial covariance structures that may not be parametrically specified or fully model-based. That is, one may wish to test for general features regarding spatial covariance without presupposing any particular, or potentially restrictive, assumptions about the joint data distribution. Current methods for testing spatial covariance are often intended for specialized inference scenarios, usually with spatial lattice data. We propose instead a general method for estimation and testing of spatial covariance structure, which is valid for a variety of inference problems (including nonparametric hypotheses) and applies to a large class of spatial sampling designs with irregular data locations. In this setting, spatial statistics have limiting distributions with complex standard errors depending on the intensity of spatial sampling, the distribution of sampling locations, and the process dependence. The proposed method has the advantage of providing valid inference in the frequency domain without estimation of such standard errors, which are often intractable, and without particular distributional assumptions about the data (e.g., Gaussianity). To illustrate, we develop the method for formally testing isotropy and separability in spatial covariance and consider confidence regions for spatial parameters in variogram model fitting. A broad result is also presented to justify the method for application to other potential problems and general scenarios with testing spatial covariance. The approach uses spatial test statistics, based on an extended version of empirical likelihood, having simple chi-square limits for calibrating tests. We demonstrate the proposed method through several numerical studies.

*Keywords:* confidence sets; spatial periodogram; spatial testing; spectral moment conditions; stochastic sampling

## References

- [1] Bandyopadhyay, S., Jentsch, C. and Subba Rao, S. (2017). A spectral domain test for stationarity of spatio-temporal data. *J. Time Series Anal.* **38** 326–351. MR3611747 <https://doi.org/10.1111/jtsa.12222>
- [2] Bandyopadhyay, S. and Lahiri, S.N. (2009). Asymptotic properties of discrete Fourier transforms for spatial data. *Sankhyā* **71** 221–259. MR2639292
- [3] Bandyopadhyay, S., Lahiri, S.N. and Nordman, D.J. (2015). A frequency domain empirical likelihood method for irregularly spaced spatial data. *Ann. Statist.* **43** 519–545. MR3316189 <https://doi.org/10.1214/14-AOS1291>

- [4] Bandyopadhyay, S. and Subba Rao, S. (2017). A test for stationarity for irregularly spaced spatial data. *J. R. Stat. Soc. Ser. B. Stat. Methodol.* **79** 95–123. MR3597966 <https://doi.org/10.1111/rssb.12161>
- [5] Bochner, S. (1959). *Lectures on Fourier Integrals. With an Author's Supplement on Monotonic Functions, Stieltjes Integrals, and Harmonic Analysis. Annals of Mathematics Studies* **42**. Princeton, NJ: Princeton Univ. Press. Translated by Morris Tenenbaum and Harry Pollard. MR0107124
- [6] Cressie, N.A.C. (1993). *Statistics for Spatial Data. Wiley Series in Probability and Mathematical Statistics: Applied Probability and Statistics*. New York: Wiley. Revised reprint of the 1991 edition. MR1239641 <https://doi.org/10.1002/9781119115151>
- [7] Crujeiras, R.M., Fernández-Casal, R. and González-Manteiga, W. (2010). Goodness-of-fit tests for the spatial spectral density. *Stoch. Environ. Res. Risk Assess.* **24** 67–79.
- [8] Fuentes, M. (2002). Spectral methods for nonstationary spatial processes. *Biometrika* **89** 197–210. MR1888368 <https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/89.1.197>
- [9] Fuentes, M. (2005). A formal test for nonstationarity of spatial stochastic processes. *J. Multivariate Anal.* **96** 30–54. MR2202399 <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jmva.2004.09.003>
- [10] Fuentes, M. (2006). Testing for separability of spatial-temporal covariance functions. *J. Statist. Plann. Inference* **136** 447–466. MR2211349 <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jspi.2004.07.004>
- [11] García-Soidán, P. (2007). Asymptotic normality of the Nadaraya–Watson semivariogram estimators. *TEST* **16** 479–503. MR2365173 <https://doi.org/10.1007/s11749-006-0016-8>
- [12] Gikhman, I.I. and Skorokhod, A.V. (2015). *The Theory of Stochastic Processes I*. Springer.
- [13] Guan, Y., Sherman, M. and Calvin, J.A. (2004). A nonparametric test for spatial isotropy using subsampling. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **99** 810–821. MR2090914 <https://doi.org/10.1198/016214504000001150>
- [14] Guyon, X. (1982). Parameter estimation for a stationary process on a  $d$ -dimensional lattice. *Biometrika* **69** 95–105. MR0655674 <https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/69.1.95>
- [15] Hall, P. and Patil, P. (1994). Properties of nonparametric estimators of autocovariance for stationary random fields. *Probab. Theory Related Fields* **99** 399–424. MR1283119 <https://doi.org/10.1007/BF01199899>
- [16] Heyde, C.C. and Gay, R. (1993). Smoothed periodogram asymptotics and estimation for processes and fields with possible long-range dependence. *Stochastic Process. Appl.* **45** 169–182. MR1204868 [https://doi.org/10.1016/0304-4149\(93\)90067-E](https://doi.org/10.1016/0304-4149(93)90067-E)
- [17] Im, H.K., Stein, M.L. and Zhu, Z. (2007). Semiparametric estimation of spectral density with irregular observations. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **102** 726–735. MR2381049 <https://doi.org/10.1198/016214507000000220>
- [18] Kaiser, M.S. and Nordman, D.J. (2012). Blockwise empirical likelihood for spatial Markov model assessment. *Stat. Interface* **5** 303–318. MR2979210 <https://doi.org/10.4310/SII.2012.v5.n3.a3>
- [19] Kitamura, Y. (1997). Empirical likelihood methods with weakly dependent processes. *Ann. Statist.* **25** 2084–2102. MR1474084 <https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1069362388>
- [20] Lahiri, S.N. (2003). Central limit theorems for weighted sums of a spatial process under a class of stochastic and fixed designs. *Sankhyā* **65** 356–388. MR2028905
- [21] Lahiri, S.N. and Mukherjee, K. (2004). Asymptotic distributions of  $M$ -estimators in a spatial regression model under some fixed and stochastic spatial sampling designs. *Ann. Inst. Statist. Math.* **56** 225–250. MR2067154 <https://doi.org/10.1007/BF02530543>
- [22] Lahiri, S.N. and Zhu, J. (2006). Resampling methods for spatial regression models under a class of stochastic designs. *Ann. Statist.* **34** 1774–1813. MR2283717 <https://doi.org/10.1214/009053606000000551>
- [23] Maity, A. and Sherman, M. (2012). Testing for spatial isotropy under general designs. *J. Statist. Plann. Inference* **142** 1081–1091. MR2879753 <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jspi.2011.11.013>

- [24] Matsuda, Y. and Yajima, Y. (2009). Fourier analysis of irregularly spaced data on  $\mathbb{R}^d$ . *J. R. Stat. Soc. Ser. B. Stat. Methodol.* **71** 191–217. MR2655530 <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1467-9868.2008.00685.x>
- [25] Nordman, D.J. and Caragea, P.C. (2008). Point and interval estimation of variogram models using spatial empirical likelihood. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **103** 350–361. MR2420238 <https://doi.org/10.1198/016214507000001391>
- [26] Nordman, D.J. and Lahiri, S.N. (2014). A review of empirical likelihood methods for time series. *J. Statist. Plann. Inference* **155** 1–18. MR3264452 <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jspi.2013.10.001>
- [27] Owen, A. (1990). Empirical likelihood ratio confidence regions. *Ann. Statist.* **18** 90–120. MR1041387 <https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1176347494>
- [28] Qin, J. and Lawless, J. (1994). Empirical likelihood and general estimating equations. *Ann. Statist.* **22** 300–325. MR1272085 <https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1176325370>
- [29] Stein, M. (1989). Asymptotic distributions of minimum norm quadratic estimators of the covariance function of a Gaussian random field. *Ann. Statist.* **17** 980–1000. MR1015134 <https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1176347252>
- [30] Stein, M.L. (1995). Fixed-domain asymptotics for spatial periodograms. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **90** 1277–1288. MR1379470
- [31] Stein, M.L. (1999). *Interpolation of Spatial Data: Some Theory for Kriging*. Springer Series in Statistics. New York: Springer. MR1697409 <https://doi.org/10.1007/978-1-4612-1494-6>
- [32] Subba Rao, S. (2018). Statistical inference for spatial statistics defined in the Fourier domain. *Ann. Statist.* **46** 469–499. MR3782374 <https://doi.org/10.1214/17-AOS1556>
- [33] Van Hala, M., Bandyopadhyay, S., Lahiri, S.N. and Nordman, D.J. (2017). On the non-standard distribution of empirical likelihood estimators with spatial data. *J. Statist. Plann. Inference* **187** 109–114. MR3638046 <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jspi.2017.02.007>
- [34] Van Hala, M., Bandyopadhyay, S., Lahiri, S.N. and Nordman, D.J. (2019). Supplement to “A general frequency domain method for assessing spatial covariance structures.” <https://doi.org/10.3150/19-BEJ1160SUPPA>, <https://doi.org/10.3150/19-BEJ1160SUPPB>.
- [35] Van Hala, M., Nordman, D.J. and Zhu, Z. (2015). Empirical likelihood for irregularly located spatial data. *Statist. Sinica* **25** 1399–1420. MR3409073
- [36] Whittle, P. (1954). On stationary processes in the plane. *Biometrika* **41** 434–449. MR0067450 <https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/41.3-4.434>
- [37] Yaglom, A.M. (1957). Some classes of random fields in n-dimensional space, related to stationary random processes. *Theory Probab. Appl.* **2** 273–320.
- [38] Yaglom, A.M. (1987). *Correlation Theory of Stationary and Related Random Functions. Vol. I: Basic Results*. Springer Series in Statistics. New York: Springer. MR0893393



# Deviation inequalities for random polytopes in arbitrary convex bodies

VICTOR-EMMANUEL BRUNEL

*Department of Statistics, CREST-ENSAE, 5 Avenue Le Chatelier, 92120 Palaiseau, France.  
E-mail: victor.emmanuel.brunel@ensae.fr*

We prove an exponential deviation inequality for the convex hull of a finite sample of i.i.d. random points with a density supported on an arbitrary convex body in  $\mathbb{R}^d$ ,  $d \geq 2$ . When the density is uniform, our result yields rate optimal upper bounds for all the moments of the missing volume of the convex hull, uniformly over all convex bodies of  $\mathbb{R}^d$ : We make no restrictions on their volume, location in the space or smoothness of their boundary. For general densities, the only restriction we make is that the density is bounded from above, even though we believe this restriction is not necessary. However, the density can have any decay to zero near the boundary of its support. After extending an identity due to Efron, we also prove upper bounds for the moments of the number of vertices of the random polytope. Surprisingly, these bounds do not depend on the underlying density and we prove that the growth rates that we obtain are tight in a certain sense. Our results are non asymptotic and hold uniformly over all convex bodies.

*Keywords:* convex body; convex hull; covering number; density support estimation; deviation inequality; random polytope

## References

- [1] Affentranger, F. and Wieacker, J.A. (1991). On the convex hull of uniform random points in a simple  $d$ -polytope. *Discrete Comput. Geom.* **6** 291–305. MR1098810 <https://doi.org/10.1007/BF02574691>
- [2] Bárány, I. and Buchta, C. (1993). Random polytopes in a convex polytope, independence of shape, and concentration of vertices. *Math. Ann.* **297** 467–497. MR1245400 <https://doi.org/10.1007/BF01459511>
- [3] Bárány, I. and Larman, D.G. (1988). Convex bodies, economic cap coverings, random polytopes. *Mathematika* **35** 274–291. MR0986636 <https://doi.org/10.1112/S0025579300015266>
- [4] Bronshtein, E.M. (1976).  $\epsilon$ -Entropy of convex sets and functions. *Sib. Math. J.* **17** 393–398.
- [5] Buchta, C. (2005). An identity relating moments of functionals of convex hulls. *Discrete Comput. Geom.* **33** 125–142. MR2105754 <https://doi.org/10.1007/s00454-004-1109-3>
- [6] Buchta, C. and Müller, J. (1984). Random polytopes in a ball. *J. Appl. Probab.* **21** 753–762. MR0766813 <https://doi.org/10.2307/3213693>
- [7] Efron, B. (1965). The convex hull of a random set of points. *Biometrika* **52** 331–343. MR0207004 <https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/52.3-4.331>
- [8] Giannopoulos, A. and Tsolomitis, A. (2003). Volume radius of a random polytope in a convex body. *Math. Proc. Cambridge Philos. Soc.* **134** 13–21. MR1937788 <https://doi.org/10.1017/S0305004102006254>
- [9] Groemer, H. (1974). On the mean value of the volume of a random polytope in a convex set. *Arch. Math. (Basel)* **25** 86–90. MR0341286 <https://doi.org/10.1007/BF01238645>
- [10] Grote, J., Kabluchko, Z. and Thäle, C. (2019). Limit theorems for random simplices in high dimensions. *ALEA Lat. Am. J. Probab. Math. Stat.* **16** 141–177. MR3903027 <https://doi.org/10.30757/alea.v16-06>

- [11] Hug, D. and Schneider, R. (2007). A stability result for a volume ratio. *Israel J. Math.* **161** 209–219. MR2350163 <https://doi.org/10.1007/s11856-007-0079-6>
- [12] Korostelev, A.P., Simar, L. and Tsybakov, A.B. (1995). On estimation of monotone and convex boundaries. *Publ. Inst. Stat. Univ. Paris* **39** 3–18. MR1744393
- [13] Leichtweiss, K. (1959). Über die affine Exzentrizität konvexer Körper. *Arch. Math.* **10** 187–199. MR0107843 <https://doi.org/10.1007/BF01240785>
- [14] Mammen, E. and Tsybakov, A.B. (1995). Asymptotical minimax recovery of sets with smooth boundaries. *Ann. Statist.* **23** 502–524. MR1332579 <https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1176324533>
- [15] Mammen, E. and Tsybakov, A.B. (1999). Smooth discrimination analysis. *Ann. Statist.* **27** 1808–1829. MR1765618 <https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1017939240>
- [16] Pardon, J. (2011). Central limit theorems for random polygons in an arbitrary convex set. *Ann. Probab.* **39** 881–903. MR2789578 <https://doi.org/10.1214/10-AOP568>
- [17] Pardon, J. (2012). Central limit theorems for uniform model random polygons. *J. Theoret. Probab.* **25** 823–833. MR2956214 <https://doi.org/10.1007/s10959-010-0335-2>
- [18] Reitzner, M. (2003). Random polytopes and the Efron–Stein jackknife inequality. *Ann. Probab.* **31** 2136–2166. MR2016615 <https://doi.org/10.1214/aop/1068646381>
- [19] Rényi, A. and Sulanke, R. (1963). Über die konvexe Hülle von  $n$  zufällig gewählten Punkten. *Z. Wahrsch. Verw. Gebiete* **2** 75–84. MR0156262 <https://doi.org/10.1007/BF00535300>
- [20] Rényi, A. and Sulanke, R. (1964). Über die konvexe Hülle von  $n$  zufällig gewählten Punkten. II. *Z. Wahrsch. Verw. Gebiete* **3** 138–147. MR0169139 <https://doi.org/10.1007/BF00535973>
- [21] Schneider, R. (1993). *Convex Bodies: The Brunn–Minkowski Theory. Encyclopedia of Mathematics and Its Applications* **44**. Cambridge: Cambridge Univ. Press. MR1216521 <https://doi.org/10.1017/CBO9780511526282>
- [22] Schütt, C. (1993). On the affine surface area. *Proc. Amer. Math. Soc.* **118** 1213–1218. MR1181173 <https://doi.org/10.2307/2160080>
- [23] Schütt, C. and Werner, E. (1990). The convex floating body. *Math. Scand.* **66** 275–290. MR1075144 <https://doi.org/10.7146/math.scand.a-12311>
- [24] Thäle, C., Turchi, N. and Wespi, F. (2018). Random polytopes: Central limit theorems for intrinsic volumes. *Proc. Amer. Math. Soc.* **146** 3063–3071. MR3787367 <https://doi.org/10.1090/proc/14000>
- [25] Tsybakov, A.B. (2004). Optimal aggregation of classifiers in statistical learning. *Ann. Statist.* **32** 135–166. MR2051002 <https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1079120131>
- [26] Turchi, N. High-dimensional asymptotics for random polytopes. Ph.D. thesis, Faculty of Mathematics, Ruhr University Bochum.
- [27] Vu, V.H. (2005). Sharp concentration of random polytopes. *Geom. Funct. Anal.* **15** 1284–1318. MR2221249 <https://doi.org/10.1007/s00039-005-0541-8>

# Nested covariance determinants and restricted trek separation in Gaussian graphical models

MATHIAS DRTON<sup>1</sup>, ELINA ROBEVA<sup>2</sup> and LUCA WEIHS<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup>*Department of Mathematics, Technical University of Munich, Munich, Germany.*  
E-mail: [mathias.drton@tum.de](mailto:mathias.drton@tum.de)

<sup>2</sup>*Department of Mathematics, University of British Columbia, Vancouver, BC, Canada.*  
E-mail: [erobeva@math.ubc.ca](mailto:erobeva@math.ubc.ca)

<sup>3</sup>*Department of Statistics University of Washington, Seattle, WA, USA. E-mail: [lucaw@uw.edu](mailto:lucaw@uw.edu)*

Directed graphical models specify noisy functional relationships among a collection of random variables. In the Gaussian case, each such model corresponds to a semi-algebraic set of positive definite covariance matrices. The set is given via a parametrization, and much work has gone into obtaining an implicit description in terms of polynomial (in)equalities. Implicit descriptions shed light on problems such as parameter identification, model equivalence and constraint-based statistical inference. For models given by directed acyclic graphs, which represent settings where all relevant variables are observed, there is a complete theory: All conditional independence relations can be found via graphical  $d$ -separation and are sufficient for an implicit description. The situation is far more complicated, however, when some of the variables are hidden (or in other words, unobserved or latent). We consider models associated to mixed graphs that capture the effects of hidden variables through correlated error terms. The notion of trek separation explains when the covariance matrix in such a model has submatrices of low rank and generalizes  $d$ -separation. However, in many cases, such as the infamous Verma graph, the polynomials defining the graphical model are not determinantal, and hence cannot be explained by  $d$ -separation or trek-separation. In this paper, we show that these constraints often correspond to the vanishing of nested determinants and can be graphically explained by the (more general) notion of *restricted trek separation*.

*Keywords:* conditional independence; covariance matrix; graphical model; trek separation; Verma constraint

## References

- [1] Chen, B. (2016). Identification and overidentification of linear structural equation models. In *Advances in Neural Information Processing Systems* 29 (D.D. Lee, M. Sugiyama, U.V. Luxburg, I. Guyon and R. Garnett, eds.) 1587–1595. Curran Associates.
- [2] Draisma, J., Sullivant, S. and Talaska, K. (2013). Positivity for Gaussian graphical models. *Adv. in Appl. Math.* **50** 661–674. MR3044565 <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.aam.2013.03.001>
- [3] Drton, M. (2009). Likelihood ratio tests and singularities. *Ann. Statist.* **37** 979–1012. MR2502658 <https://doi.org/10.1214/07-AOS571>
- [4] Drton, M. (2018). Algebraic problems in structural equation modeling. In *The 50th Anniversary of Gröbner Bases* (T. Hibi, ed.). *Adv. Stud. Pure Math.* **77** 35–86. Tokyo: Math. Soc. Japan. MR3839705 <https://doi.org/10.2969/aspm/07710035>

- [5] Drton, M., Foygel, R. and Sullivant, S. (2011). Global identifiability of linear structural equation models. *Ann. Statist.* **39** 865–886. MR2816341 <https://doi.org/10.1214/10-AOS859>
- [6] Drton, M. and Maathuis, M.H. (2017). Structure learning in graphical modeling. *Annu. Rev. Stat. Appl.* **4** 365–393.
- [7] Drton, M., Sturmfels, B. and Sullivant, S. (2007). Algebraic factor analysis: Tetrads, pentads and beyond. *Probab. Theory Related Fields* **138** 463–493. MR2299716 <https://doi.org/10.1007/s00440-006-0033-2>
- [8] Drton, M., Sturmfels, B. and Sullivant, S. (2009). *Lectures on Algebraic Statistics. Oberwolfach Seminars* **39**. Basel: Birkhäuser. MR2723140 <https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-7643-8905-5>
- [9] Drton, M. and Weihs, L. (2016). Generic identifiability of linear structural equation models by ancestor decomposition. *Scand. J. Stat.* **43** 1035–1045. MR3573674 <https://doi.org/10.1111/sjos.12227>
- [10] Drton, M. and Yu, J. (2010). On a parametrization of positive semidefinite matrices with zeros. *SIAM J. Matrix Anal. Appl.* **31** 2665–2680. MR2740626 <https://doi.org/10.1137/100783170>
- [11] Evans, R.J. and Richardson, T.S. (2014). Markovian acyclic directed mixed graphs for discrete data. *Ann. Statist.* **42** 1452–1482. MR3262457 <https://doi.org/10.1214/14-AOS1206>
- [12] Fink, A., Rajchgot, J. and Sullivant, S. (2016). Matrix Schubert varieties and Gaussian conditional independence models. *J. Algebraic Combin.* **44** 1009–1046. MR3566228 <https://doi.org/10.1007/s10801-016-0698-2>
- [13] Foygel, R., Draisma, J. and Drton, M. (2012). Half-trek criterion for generic identifiability of linear structural equation models. *Ann. Statist.* **40** 1682–1713. MR3015040 <https://doi.org/10.1214/12-AOS1012>
- [14] Frydenberg, M. (1990). The chain graph Markov property. *Scand. J. Stat.* **17** 333–353. MR1096723
- [15] Koster, J.T.A. (2002). Marginalizing and conditioning in graphical models. *Bernoulli* **8** 817–840. MR1963663
- [16] Lauritzen, S.L. (1996). *Graphical Models. Oxford Statistical Science Series* **17**. New York: The Clarendon Press. MR1419991
- [17] Lněnička, R. and Matúš, F. (2007). On Gaussian conditional independent structures. *Kybernetika (Prague)* **43** 327–342. MR2362722
- [18] Pearl, J. (2009). *Causality: Models, Reasoning, and Inference*, 2nd ed. Cambridge: Cambridge Univ. Press. MR2548166 <https://doi.org/10.1017/CBO9780511803161>
- [19] Richardson, T. and Spirtes, P. (2002). Ancestral graph Markov models. *Ann. Statist.* **30** 962–1030. MR1926166 <https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1031689015>
- [20] Roozbehani, H. and Polyanskiy, Y. (2014). Algebraic methods of classifying directed graphical models. In 2014 *IEEE International Symposium on Information Theory* 2027–2031.
- [21] Shpitser, I., Evans, R., Richardson, T. and Robins, J. (2014). Introduction to nested Markov models. *Behaviormetrika* **41** 3–39.
- [22] Spirtes, P., Glymour, C. and Scheines, R. (2000). *Causation, Prediction, and Search*, 2nd ed. *Adaptive Computation and Machine Learning*. Cambridge, MA: MIT Press. MR1815675
- [23] Studený, M. (2005). *Probabilistic Conditional Independence Structures. Information Science and Statistics*. London: Springer. MR3183760
- [24] Sullivant, S., Talaska, K. and Draisma, J. (2010). Trek separation for Gaussian graphical models. *Ann. Statist.* **38** 1665–1685. MR2662356 <https://doi.org/10.1214/09-AOS760>
- [25] Tian, J. and Pearl, J. (2002). A general identification condition for causal effects. In AAAI/IAAI 567–573.
- [26] van Ommen, T. and Mooij, J.M. (2017). Algebraic equivalence of linear structural equation models. In *Proceedings of the 33rd Annual Conference on Uncertainty in Artificial Intelligence (UAI-17)*.
- [27] Verma, T.S. and Pearl, J. (1991). Equivalence and synthesis of causal models. In *Uncertainty in Artificial Intelligence* 6 255–268. Elsevier. UCLA Cognitive Systems Laboratory, Technical Report (R-150).

- [28] Wehs, L., Robinson, B., Dufresne, E., Kenkel, J., Kubjas, K., II, R.M., Nguyen, N., Robeva, E. and Drton, M. (2018). Determinantal generalizations of instrumental variables. *J. Causal Inference* **6**.
- [29] Wermuth, N. (2011). Probability distributions with summary graph structure. *Bernoulli* **17** 845–879. MR2817608 <https://doi.org/10.3150/10-BEJ309>
- [30] Wright, S. (1934). The method of path coefficients. *Ann. Math. Stat.* **5** 161–215.

# High-dimensional general linear hypothesis tests via non-linear spectral shrinkage

HAORAN LI<sup>1</sup>, ALEXANDER AUE<sup>2,\*</sup> and DEBASHIS PAUL<sup>2,†</sup>

<sup>1</sup>*Department of Statistics, Columbia University, 1255 Amsterdam Avenue, New York, NY 10027, USA.*  
*E-mail: hl3369@columbia.edu*

<sup>2</sup>*Department of Statistics, University of California at Davis, One Shields Avenue, Davis, CA 95616, USA.*  
*E-mail: \*aaue@ucdavis.edu; †debpaull@ucdavis.edu*

We are interested in testing general linear hypotheses in a high-dimensional multivariate linear regression model. The framework includes many well-studied problems such as two-sample tests for equality of population means, MANOVA and others as special cases. A family of rotation-invariant tests is proposed that involves a flexible spectral shrinkage scheme applied to the sample error covariance matrix. The asymptotic normality of the test statistic under the null hypothesis is derived in the setting where dimensionality is comparable to sample sizes, assuming the existence of certain moments for the observations. The asymptotic power of the proposed test is studied under various local alternatives. The power characteristics are then utilized to propose a data-driven selection of the spectral shrinkage function. As an illustration of the general theory, we construct a family of tests involving ridge-type regularization and suggest possible extensions to more complex regularizers. A simulation study is carried out to examine the numerical performance of the proposed tests.

**Keywords:** general linear hypothesis; local alternatives; random matrix theory; ridge shrinkage; spectral shrinkage

## References

- [1] Anderson, T.W. (1958). *An Introduction to Multivariate Statistical Analysis*. Wiley Publications in Statistics. New York: Wiley; London: CRC Press. MR0091588
- [2] Bai, Z., Chen, J. and Yao, J. (2010). On estimation of the population spectral distribution from a high-dimensional sample covariance matrix. *Aust. N. Z. J. Stat.* **52** 423–437. MR2791528 <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1467-842X.2010.00590.x>
- [3] Bai, Z., Choi, K.P. and Fujikoshi, Y. (2018). Limiting behavior of eigenvalues in high-dimensional MANOVA via RMT. *Ann. Statist.* **46** 2985–3013. MR3851762 <https://doi.org/10.1214/17-AOS1646>
- [4] Bai, Z., Jiang, D., Yao, J. and Zheng, S. (2013). Testing linear hypotheses in high-dimensional regressions. *Statistics* **47** 1207–1223. MR3175743 <https://doi.org/10.1080/02331888.2012.708031>
- [5] Bai, Z. and Saranadasa, H. (1996). Effect of high dimension: By an example of a two sample problem. *Statist. Sinica* **6** 311–329. MR1399305
- [6] Bai, Z.D. and Silverstein, J.W. (2004). CLT for linear spectral statistics of large-dimensional sample covariance matrices. *Ann. Probab.* **32** 553–605. MR2040792 <https://doi.org/10.1214/aop/1078415845>
- [7] Billingsley, P. (1968). *Convergence of Probability Measures*. New York: Wiley. MR0233396
- [8] Biswas, M. and Ghosh, A.K. (2014). A nonparametric two-sample test applicable to high dimensional data. *J. Multivariate Anal.* **123** 160–171. MR3130427 <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jmva.2013.09.004>

- [9] Bodnar, T., Dette, H. and Parolya, N. (2019). Testing for independence of large dimensional vectors. *Ann. Statist.* **47** 2977–3008. MR3988779 <https://doi.org/10.1214/18-AOS1771>
- [10] Cai, T.T., Liu, W. and Xia, Y. (2014). Two-sample test of high dimensional means under dependence. *J. R. Stat. Soc. Ser. B. Stat. Methodol.* **76** 349–372. MR3164870 <https://doi.org/10.1111/rssb.12034>
- [11] Cai, T.T. and Xia, Y. (2014). High-dimensional sparse MANOVA. *J. Multivariate Anal.* **131** 174–196. MR3252643 <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jmva.2014.07.002>
- [12] Chang, J., Zheng, C., Zhou, W.-X. and Zhou, W. (2017). Simulation-based hypothesis testing of high dimensional means under covariance heterogeneity. *Biometrics* **73** 1300–1310. MR3744543 <https://doi.org/10.1111/biom.12695>
- [13] Chen, L.S., Paul, D., Prentice, R.L. and Wang, P. (2011). A regularized Hotelling’s  $T^2$  test for pathway analysis in proteomic studies. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **106** 1345–1360. MR2896840 <https://doi.org/10.1198/jasa.2011.ap10599>
- [14] Chen, S.X., Li, J. and Zhong, P.-S. (2014). Two-sample tests for high dimensional means with thresholding and data transformation. Preprint. Available at [arXiv:1410.2848](https://arxiv.org/abs/1410.2848).
- [15] Chen, S.X. and Qin, Y.-L. (2010). A two-sample test for high-dimensional data with applications to gene-set testing. *Ann. Statist.* **38** 808–835. MR2604697 <https://doi.org/10.1214/09-AOS716>
- [16] Fujikoshi, Y., Himeno, T. and Wakaki, H. (2004). Asymptotic results of a high dimensional Manova test and power comparison when the dimension is large compared to the sample size. *J. Japan Statist. Soc.* **34** 19–26. MR2084057 <https://doi.org/10.14490/jjss.34.19>
- [17] Guo, B. and Chen, S.X. (2016). Tests for high dimensional generalized linear models. *J. R. Stat. Soc. Ser. B. Stat. Methodol.* **78** 1079–1102. MR3557190 <https://doi.org/10.1111/rssb.12152>
- [18] Hu, J., Bai, Z., Wang, C. and Wang, W. (2017). On testing the equality of high dimensional mean vectors with unequal covariance matrices. *Ann. Inst. Statist. Math.* **69** 365–387. MR3611524 <https://doi.org/10.1007/s10463-015-0543-8>
- [19] Ledoit, O. and Péché, S. (2011). Eigenvectors of some large sample covariance matrix ensembles. *Probab. Theory Related Fields* **151** 233–264. MR2834718 <https://doi.org/10.1007/s00440-010-0298-3>
- [20] Ledoit, O. and Wolf, M. (2012). Nonlinear shrinkage estimation of large-dimensional covariance matrices. *Ann. Statist.* **40** 1024–1060. MR2985942 <https://doi.org/10.1214/12-AOS989>
- [21] Li, H., Aue, A. and Paul, D. (2020). Supplement to “High-dimensional general linear hypothesis tests via non-linear spectral shrinkage.” <https://doi.org/10.3150/19-BEJ1186SUPP>
- [22] Li, H., Aue, A., Paul, D., Peng, J. and Wang, P. (2016). An adaptable generalization of Hotelling’s  $T^2$  test in high dimension. Preprint. Available at [arXiv:1609.08725](https://arxiv.org/abs/1609.08725).
- [23] Liu, H., Aue, A. and Paul, D. (2015). On the Marčenko–Pastur law for linear time series. *Ann. Statist.* **43** 675–712. MR3319140 <https://doi.org/10.1214/14-AOS1294>
- [24] Lopes, M., Jacob, L. and Wainwright, M.J. (2011). A more powerful two-sample test in high dimensions using random projection. In *Advances in Neural Information Processing Systems* 1206–1214.
- [25] Muirhead, R.J. (2009). *Aspects of Multivariate Statistical Theory*. Wiley Series in Probability and Mathematical Statistics New York: Wiley. MR0652932
- [26] Pan, G.M. and Zhou, W. (2011). Central limit theorem for Hotelling’s  $T^2$  statistic under large dimension. *Ann. Appl. Probab.* **21** 1860–1910. MR2884053 <https://doi.org/10.1214/10-AAP742>
- [27] Paul, D. and Aue, A. (2014). Random matrix theory in statistics: A review. *J. Statist. Plann. Inference* **150** 1–29. MR3206718 <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jspi.2013.09.005>
- [28] Srivastava, M.S. and Fujikoshi, Y. (2006). Multivariate analysis of variance with fewer observations than the dimension. *J. Multivariate Anal.* **97** 1927–1940. MR2301265 <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jmva.2005.08.010>
- [29] Srivastava, R., Li, P. and Ruppert, D. (2016). RAPTT: An exact two-sample test in high dimensions using random projections. *J. Comput. Graph. Statist.* **25** 954–970. MR3533647 <https://doi.org/10.1080/10618600.2015.1062771>

- [30] Wang, L., Peng, B. and Li, R. (2015). A high-dimensional nonparametric multivariate test for mean vector. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **110** 1658–1669. MR3449062 <https://doi.org/10.1080/01621459.2014.988215>
- [31] Yamada, T. and Himeno, T. (2015). Testing homogeneity of mean vectors under heteroscedasticity in high-dimension. *J. Multivariate Anal.* **139** 7–27. MR3349477 <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jmva.2015.02.005>
- [32] Yin, Y.Q., Bai, Z.D. and Krishnaiah, P.R. (1988). On the limit of the largest eigenvalue of the large-dimensional sample covariance matrix. *Probab. Theory Related Fields* **78** 509–521. MR0950344 <https://doi.org/10.1007/BF00353874>
- [33] Zheng, S. (2012). Central limit theorems for linear spectral statistics of large dimensional  $F$ -matrices. *Ann. Inst. Henri Poincaré Probab. Stat.* **48** 444–476. MR2954263 <https://doi.org/10.1214/11-AIHP414>
- [34] Zheng, S., Bai, Z. and Yao, J. (2017). CLT for eigenvalue statistics of large-dimensional general Fisher matrices with applications. *Bernoulli* **23** 1130–1178. MR3606762 <https://doi.org/10.3150/15-BEJ772>
- [35] Zhou, B., Guo, J. and Zhang, J.-T. (2017). High-dimensional general linear hypothesis testing under heteroscedasticity. *J. Statist. Plann. Inference* **188** 36–54. MR3648316 <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jspi.2017.03.005>
- [36] Zhu, Y. and Bradic, J. (2018). Linear hypothesis testing in dense high-dimensional linear models. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **113** 1583–1600. MR3902231 <https://doi.org/10.1080/01621459.2017.1356319>



# Exact long time behavior of some regime switching stochastic processes

FILIP LINDSKOG\* and ABHISHEK PAL MAJUMDER†

Department of Mathematics, Stockholm University, SE-106 91 Stockholm, Sweden.  
E-mail: \*[lindskog@math.su.se](mailto:lindskog@math.su.se); †[abhishek\\_pal@sutd.edu.sg](mailto:abhishek_pal@sutd.edu.sg)

Regime switching processes have proved to be indispensable in the modeling of various phenomena, allowing model parameters that traditionally were considered to be constant to fluctuate in a Markovian manner in line with empirical findings. We study diffusion processes of Ornstein–Uhlenbeck type where the drift and diffusion coefficients  $a$  and  $b$  are functions of a Markov process with a stationary distribution  $\pi$  on a countable state space. Exact long time behavior is determined for the three regimes corresponding to the expected drift:  $E_{\pi}a(\cdot) > 0, = 0, < 0$ , respectively. Alongside we provide exact time limit results for integrals of form  $\int_0^t b^2(X_s)e^{-2\int_s^t a(X_r)dr}ds$  for the three different regimes. Finally, we demonstrate natural applications of the findings in terms of Cox–Ingersoll–Ross diffusion and deterministic SIS epidemic models in Markovian environments. The time asymptotic behaviors are naturally expressed in terms of solutions to the well-studied fixed-point equation in law  $X \stackrel{d}{=} AX + B$  with  $X \perp\!\!\!\perp (A, B)$ .

**Keywords:** Cox Ingersoll Ross; long time behavior; Ornstein Uhlenbeck; regime switching; SIS epidemic model

## References

- [1] Abourashchi, N., Clacher, I., Freeman, M.C., Hillier, D., Kemp, M. and Zhang, Q. (2016). Pension plan solvency and extreme market movements: A regime switching approach. *Eur. J. Finance* **22** 1292–1319.
- [2] Ang, A. and Timmermann, A. (2012). Regime changes and financial markets. *Annu. Rev. Financ. Econ.* **4** 313–337.
- [3] Bardet, J.-B., Guérin, H. and Malrieu, F. (2010). Long time behavior of diffusions with Markov switching. *ALEA Lat. Am. J. Probab. Math. Stat.* **7** 151–170. MR2653702
- [4] Basak, G.K., Bisi, A. and Ghosh, M.K. (1996). Stability of a random diffusion with linear drift. *J. Math. Anal. Appl.* **202** 604–622. MR1406250 <https://doi.org/10.1006/jmaa.1996.0336>
- [5] Behme, A. and Lindner, A. (2015). On exponential functionals of Lévy processes. *J. Theoret. Probab.* **28** 681–720. MR3370671 <https://doi.org/10.1007/s10959-013-0507-y>
- [6] Benaïm, M. and Lobry, C. (2016). Lotka–Volterra with randomly fluctuating environments or “How switching between beneficial environments can make survival harder”. *Ann. Appl. Probab.* **26** 3754–3785. MR3582817 <https://doi.org/10.1214/16-AAP1192>
- [7] BenSaida, A. (2015). The frequency of regime switching in financial market volatility. *J. Empir. Finance* **32** 63–79.
- [8] Bertoin, J. and Yor, M. (2005). Exponential functionals of Lévy processes. *Probab. Surv.* **2** 191–212. MR2178044 <https://doi.org/10.1214/154957805100000122>
- [9] Buraczewski, D., Damek, E. and Mikosch, T. (2016). *Stochastic Models with Power-Law Tails*. Springer Series in Operations Research and Financial Engineering. Cham: Springer. MR3497380 <https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-319-29679-1>

- [10] Buraczewski, D. and Iksanov, A. (2015). Functional limit theorems for divergent perpetuities in the contractive case. *Electron. Commun. Probab.* **20** no. 10, 14. MR3314645 <https://doi.org/10.1214/ECP.v20-3915>
- [11] Cappelletti, D., Pal Majumder, A. and Wiuf, C. (2019). Long time asymptotics of stochastic reaction systems. Preprint. Available at [arXiv:1912.00401](https://arxiv.org/abs/1912.00401).
- [12] Cloez, B. and Hairer, M. (2015). Exponential ergodicity for Markov processes with random switching. *Bernoulli* **21** 505–536. MR3322329 <https://doi.org/10.3150/13-BEJ577>
- [13] Cox, J.C., Ingersoll, J.E. Jr. and Ross, S.A. (1985). A theory of the term structure of interest rates. *Econometrica* **53** 385–407. MR0785475 <https://doi.org/10.2307/1911242>
- [14] de Saporta, B. and Yao, J.-F. (2005). Tail of a linear diffusion with Markov switching. *Ann. Appl. Probab.* **15** 992–1018. MR2114998 <https://doi.org/10.1214/105051604000000828>
- [15] Djehiche, B. and Löfdahl, B. (2018). A hidden Markov approach to disability insurance. *N. Am. Actuar. J.* **22** 119–136. MR3774616 <https://doi.org/10.1080/10920277.2017.1387570>
- [16] Erdős, P. and Kac, M. (1946). On certain limit theorems of the theory of probability. *Bull. Amer. Math. Soc.* **52** 292–302. MR0015705 <https://doi.org/10.1090/S0002-9904-1946-08560-2>
- [17] Feng, R., Kuznetsov, A. and Yang, F. (2019). Exponential functionals of Lévy processes and variable annuity guaranteed benefits. *Stochastic Process. Appl.* **129** 604–625. MR3907011 <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.spa.2018.03.011>
- [18] Fink, H., Klimova, Y., Czado, C. and Stöber, J. (2017). Regime switching vine copula models for global equity and volatility indices. *Econometrics* **5** 3–17.
- [19] Gao, H., Mamon, R., Liu, X. and Tenyakov, A. (2015). Mortality modelling with regime-switching for the valuation of a guaranteed annuity option. *Insurance Math. Econom.* **63** 108–120. MR3372586 <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.insmatheco.2015.03.018>
- [20] Genon-Catalot, V., Jeantheau, T. and Larédo, C. (2000). Stochastic volatility models as hidden Markov models and statistical applications. *Bernoulli* **6** 1051–1079. MR1809735 <https://doi.org/10.2307/3318471>
- [21] Gjessing, H.K. and Paulsen, J. (1997). Present value distributions with applications to ruin theory and stochastic equations. *Stochastic Process. Appl.* **71** 123–144. MR1480643 [https://doi.org/10.1016/S0304-4149\(97\)00072-0](https://doi.org/10.1016/S0304-4149(97)00072-0)
- [22] Gray, A., Greenhalgh, D., Mao, X. and Pan, J. (2012). The SIS epidemic model with Markovian switching. *J. Math. Anal. Appl.* **394** 496–516. MR2927473 <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jmaa.2012.05.029>
- [23] Gut, A. (2009). *Stopped Random Walks: Limit Theorems and Applications*, 2nd ed. *Springer Series in Operations Research and Financial Engineering*. New York: Springer. MR2489436 <https://doi.org/10.1007/978-0-387-87835-5>
- [24] Hairer, M. (2010). Convergence of Markov processes. Lecture notes.
- [25] Hardy, M.R. (2001). A regime-switching model of long-term stock returns. *N. Am. Actuar. J.* **5** 41–53. MR1988438 <https://doi.org/10.1080/10920277.2001.10595984>
- [26] Hitzenko, P. and Wośowski, J. (2011). Renorming divergent perpetuities. *Bernoulli* **17** 880–894. MR2817609 <https://doi.org/10.3150/10-BEJ297>
- [27] Hou, T. and Shao, J. (2019). Heavy tail and light tail of Cox–Ingersoll–Ross processes with regime-switching. *Sci. China Math.* <https://doi.org/10.1007/s11425-017-9392-5>.
- [28] Jeanblanc, M., Yor, M. and Chesney, M. (2009). *Mathematical Methods for Financial Markets*. *Springer Finance*. London: Springer London, Ltd. MR2568861 <https://doi.org/10.1007/978-1-84628-737-4>
- [29] Lin, X.S., Tan, K.S. and Yang, H. (2009). Pricing annuity guarantees under a regime-switching model. *N. Am. Actuar. J.* **13** 316–338. MR2579569 <https://doi.org/10.1080/10920277.2009.10597557>
- [30] Lindskog, F. and Pal Majumder, A. (2020). Supplement to “Exact long time behavior of some regime switching stochastic processes.” <https://doi.org/10.3150/20-BEJ1196SUPP>

- [31] Mao, X. and Yuan, C. (2006). *Stochastic Differential Equations with Markovian Switching*. London: Imperial College Press. MR2256095 <https://doi.org/10.1142/p473>
- [32] Maulik, K. and Zwart, B. (2006). Tail asymptotics for exponential functionals of Lévy processes. *Stochastic Process. Appl.* **116** 156–177. MR2197972 <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.spa.2005.09.002>
- [33] Norris, J.R. (1998). *Markov Chains. Cambridge Series in Statistical and Probabilistic Mathematics 2*. Cambridge: Cambridge Univ. Press. MR1600720
- [34] Schilling, R.L. (2005). *Measures, Integrals and Martingales*. New York: Cambridge Univ. Press. MR2200059 <https://doi.org/10.1017/CBO9780511810886>
- [35] Shao, J. (2014). Ergodicity of one-dimensional regime-switching diffusion processes. *Sci. China Math.* **57** 2407–2414. MR3266501 <https://doi.org/10.1007/s11425-014-4853-8>
- [36] Shao, J. (2015). Ergodicity of regime-switching diffusions in Wasserstein distances. *Stochastic Process. Appl.* **125** 739–758. MR3293301 <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.spa.2014.10.007>
- [37] Shao, J. (2015). Criteria for transience and recurrence of regime-switching diffusion processes. *Electron. J. Probab.* **20** no. 63, 15. MR3361251 <https://doi.org/10.1214/EJP.v20-4018>
- [38] Shen, Y. and Siu, T.K. (2013). Longevity bond pricing under stochastic interest rate and mortality with regime-switching. *Insurance Math. Econom.* **52** 114–123. MR3023660 <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.insmatheco.2012.11.006>
- [39] Tijms, H.C. (2003). *A First Course in Stochastic Models*. Chichester: Wiley. MR2190630 <https://doi.org/10.1002/047001363X>
- [40] Vervaat, W. (1979). On a stochastic difference equation and a representation of nonnegative infinitely divisible random variables. *Adv. in Appl. Probab.* **11** 750–783. MR0544194 <https://doi.org/10.2307/1426858>
- [41] Yin, G.G. and Zhu, C. (2010). *Hybrid Switching Diffusions: Properties and Applications. Stochastic Modelling and Applied Probability 63*. New York: Springer. MR2559912 <https://doi.org/10.1007/978-1-4419-1105-6>
- [42] Zhang, Z., Tong, J. and Hu, L. (2016). Long-term behavior of stochastic interest rate models with Markov switching. *Insurance Math. Econom.* **70** 320–326. MR3543055 <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.insmatheco.2016.06.017>
- [43] Zhang, Z. and Wang, W. (2017). The stationary distribution of Ornstein–Uhlenbeck process with a two-state Markov switching. *Comm. Statist. Simulation Comput.* **46** 4783–4794. MR3672577 <https://doi.org/10.1080/03610918.2015.1132321>

# Fundamental limits of exact support recovery in high dimensions

ZHENG GAO\* and STILIAN STOEV†

Department of Statistics, University of Michigan, 1085 S. University Ave., Ann Arbor, MI, 48105, USA.  
E-mail: \*[gaozheng@umich.edu](mailto:gaozheng@umich.edu); †[ssstoev@umich.edu](mailto:sstoev@umich.edu)

We study the support recovery problem for a high-dimensional signal observed with additive noise. With suitable parametrization of the signal sparsity and magnitude of its non-zero components, we characterize a phase-transition phenomenon akin to the signal detection problem studied by Ingster in 1998. Specifically, if the signal magnitude is above the so-called *strong classification boundary*, we show that several classes of well-known procedures achieve asymptotically perfect support recovery as the dimension goes to infinity. This is so, for a very broad class of error distributions with light, rapidly varying tails which may have arbitrary dependence. Conversely, if the signal is below the boundary, then for a very broad class of error dependence structures, no thresholding estimators (including ones with data-dependent thresholds) can achieve perfect support recovery. The proofs of these results exploit a certain *concentration of maxima* phenomenon known as relative stability. We provide a complete characterization of the relative stability phenomenon for Gaussian triangular arrays in terms of their correlation structure. The proof uses classic Sudakov–Fernique and Slepian lemma arguments along with a curious application of Ramsey’s coloring theorem.

We note that our study of the strong classification boundary is in a finer, point-wise, rather than minimax, sense. We also establish results on the finite-sample Bayes optimality and sub-optimality of thresholding procedures. Consequently, we obtain a minimax-type characterization of the strong classification boundary for errors with log-concave densities.

*Keywords:* concentration of maxima; high-dimensional inference; Ramsey theory; rapid variation; relative stability; Sudakov–Fernique inequality; support recovery

## References

- [1] Arias-Castro, E. and Chen, S. (2017). Distribution-free multiple testing. *Electron. J. Stat.* **11** 1983–2001. MR3651021 <https://doi.org/10.1214/17-EJS1277>
- [2] Arias-Castro, E. and Ying, A. (2019). Detection of sparse mixtures: Higher criticism and scan statistic. *Electron. J. Stat.* **13** 208–230. MR3899951 <https://doi.org/10.1214/18-ejs1512>
- [3] Barndorff-Nielsen, O. (1963). On the limit behaviour of extreme order statistics. *Ann. Math. Stat.* **34** 992–1002. MR0150889 <https://doi.org/10.1214/aoms/1177704022>
- [4] Berman, S.M. (1964). Limit theorems for the maximum term in stationary sequences. *Ann. Math. Stat.* **35** 502–516. MR0161365 <https://doi.org/10.1214/aoms/1177703551>
- [5] Bush, W.S. and Moore, J.H. (2012). Genome-wide association studies. *PLoS Comput. Biol.* **8** e1002822. <https://doi.org/10.1371/journal.pcbi.1002822>
- [6] Butucea, C., Ndaoud, M., Stepanova, N.A. and Tsybakov, A.B. (2018). Variable selection with Hamming loss. *Ann. Statist.* **46** 1837–1875. MR3845003 <https://doi.org/10.1214/17-AOS1572>

- [7] Cai, T.T., Jin, J. and Low, M.G. (2007). Estimation and confidence sets for sparse normal mixtures. *Ann. Statist.* **35** 2421–2449. MR2382653 <https://doi.org/10.1214/009053607000000334>
- [8] Comminges, L. and Dalalyan, A.S. (2012). Tight conditions for consistency of variable selection in the context of high dimensionality. *Ann. Statist.* **40** 2667–2696. MR3097616 <https://doi.org/10.1214/12-AOS1046>
- [9] Conlon, D., Fox, J. and Sudakov, B. (2015). Recent developments in graph Ramsey theory. In *Surveys in Combinatorics 2015. London Mathematical Society Lecture Note Series* **424** 49–118. Cambridge: Cambridge Univ. Press. MR3497267
- [10] de Haan, L. and Ferreira, A. (2007). *Extreme Value Theory: An Introduction. Springer Series in Operations Research and Financial Engineering*. New York: Springer. MR2234156 <https://doi.org/10.1007/0-387-34471-3>
- [11] Donoghue, W.F. Jr. (2014). *Distributions and Fourier Transforms. Pure and Applied Mathematics* **32**. New York: Academic Press. MR3363413
- [12] Donoho, D. and Jin, J. (2004). Higher criticism for detecting sparse heterogeneous mixtures. *Ann. Statist.* **32** 962–994. MR2065195 <https://doi.org/10.1214/009053604000000265>
- [13] Dudoit, S., Shaffer, J.P. and Boldrick, J.C. (2003). Multiple hypothesis testing in microarray experiments. *Statist. Sci.* **18** 71–103. MR1997066 <https://doi.org/10.1214/ss/1056397487>
- [14] Embrechts, P., Klüppelberg, C. and Mikosch, T. (2013). *Modelling Extremal Events: For Insurance and Finance. Applications of Mathematics (New York)* **33**. Berlin: Springer. MR1458613 <https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-642-33483-2>
- [15] Erdős, P. and Szekeres, G. (1935). A combinatorial problem in geometry. *Compos. Math.* **2** 463–470. MR1556929
- [16] Fox, J. (2009). Lecture 5: Ramsey theory. In *MAT 307: Combinatorics (Spring 2009), MIT Lecture Notes*. Available at <http://math.mit.edu/~Fox/MAT307.html>.
- [17] Gao, Z. (2019). Five shades of grey: Phase transitions in high-dimensional multiple testing. Preprint. Available at [arXiv:1910.05701](https://arxiv.org/abs/1910.05701).
- [18] Gao, Z. and Stoev, S. (2020). Supplement to “Fundamental limits of exact support recovery in high dimensions.” <https://doi.org/10.3150/20-BEJ1197SUPP>
- [19] Genovese, C.R., Jin, J., Wasserman, L. and Yao, Z. (2012). A comparison of the lasso and marginal regression. *J. Mach. Learn. Res.* **13** 2107–2143. MR2956354
- [20] Gnedenko, B. (1943). Sur la distribution limite du terme maximum d’une série aléatoire. *Ann. of Math.* (2) **44** 423–453. MR0008655 <https://doi.org/10.2307/1968974>
- [21] Hall, P. and Jin, J. (2010). Innovated higher criticism for detecting sparse signals in correlated noise. *Ann. Statist.* **38** 1686–1732. MR2662357 <https://doi.org/10.1214/09-AOS764>
- [22] Haupt, J., Castro, R.M. and Nowak, R. (2011). Distilled sensing: Adaptive sampling for sparse detection and estimation. *IEEE Trans. Inf. Theory* **57** 6222–6235. MR2857969 <https://doi.org/10.1109/TIT.2011.2162269>
- [23] Hochberg, Y. (1988). A sharper Bonferroni procedure for multiple tests of significance. *Biometrika* **75** 800–802. MR0995126 <https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/75.4.800>
- [24] Holm, S. (1979). A simple sequentially rejective multiple test procedure. *Scand. J. Stat.* **6** 65–70. MR0538597
- [25] Ingster, Y.I. (1998). Minimax detection of a signal for  $l^n$ -balls. *Math. Methods Statist.* **7** 401–428. MR1680087
- [26] Ji, P. and Jin, J. (2012). UPS delivers optimal phase diagram in high-dimensional variable selection. *Ann. Statist.* **40** 73–103. MR3013180 <https://doi.org/10.1214/11-AOS947>
- [27] Kallitsis, M., Stoev, S.A., Bhattacharya, S. and Michailidis, G. (2016). AMON: An open source architecture for online monitoring, statistical analysis, and forensics of multi-gigabit streams. *IEEE J. Sel. Areas Commun.* **34** 1834–1848.

- [28] Kartsioukas, R., Gao, Z. and Stoev, S. (2019). On the rate of concentration of maxima in Gaussian arrays. Preprint. Available at [arXiv:1910.04259](https://arxiv.org/abs/1910.04259).
- [29] Leadbetter, M.R., Lindgren, G. and Rootzén, H. (2012). *Extremes and Related Properties of Random Sequences and Processes*. New York: Springer.
- [30] McCormick, W. and Mittal, Y. (1976). *On Weak Convergence of the Maximum*. Stanford Univ. Department of Statistics.
- [31] Meinshausen, N. and Bühlmann, P. (2006). High-dimensional graphs and variable selection with the lasso. *Ann. Statist.* **34** 1436–1462. [MR2278363](https://doi.org/10.1214/009053606000000281) <https://doi.org/10.1214/009053606000000281>
- [32] Nichols, T. and Hayasaka, S. (2003). Controlling the familywise error rate in functional neuroimaging: A comparative review. *Stat. Methods Med. Res.* **12** 419–446. [MR2005445](https://doi.org/10.1191/0962280203sm341ra) <https://doi.org/10.1191/0962280203sm341ra>
- [33] Ramsey, F.P. (2009). On a problem of formal logic. In *Classic Papers in Combinatorics* 1–24. New York: Springer.
- [34] Resnick, S.I. (2013). *Extreme Values, Regular Variation and Point Processes. Springer Series in Operations Research and Financial Engineering*. New York: Springer. [MR2364939](https://doi.org/10.1007/978-1-4939-9828-8)
- [35] Resnick, S.I. and Tomkins, R.J. (1973). Almost sure stability of maxima. *J. Appl. Probab.* **10** 387–401. [MR0350828](https://doi.org/10.2307/3212355) <https://doi.org/10.2307/3212355>
- [36] Robbins, H. (1955). A remark on Stirling’s formula. *Amer. Math. Monthly* **62** 26–29. [MR0069328](https://doi.org/10.2307/2308012) <https://doi.org/10.2307/2308012>
- [37] Šidák, Z. (1967). Rectangular confidence regions for the means of multivariate normal distributions. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **62** 626–633. [MR0216666](https://doi.org/10.2307/2308012)
- [38] Slepian, D. (1962). The one-sided barrier problem for Gaussian noise. *Bell Syst. Tech. J.* **41** 463–501. [MR0133183](https://doi.org/10.1002/j.1538-7305.1962.tb02419.x) <https://doi.org/10.1002/j.1538-7305.1962.tb02419.x>
- [39] Tanguy, K. (2015). Some superconcentration inequalities for extrema of stationary Gaussian processes. *Statist. Probab. Lett.* **106** 239–246. [MR3389997](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.spl.2015.07.028) <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.spl.2015.07.028>
- [40] Wainwright, M.J. (2009). Information-theoretic limits on sparsity recovery in the high-dimensional and noisy setting. *IEEE Trans. Inf. Theory* **55** 5728–5741. [MR2597190](https://doi.org/10.1109/TIT.2009.2032816) <https://doi.org/10.1109/TIT.2009.2032816>
- [41] Wainwright, M.J. (2009). Sharp thresholds for high-dimensional and noisy sparsity recovery using  $\ell_1$ -constrained quadratic programming (Lasso). *IEEE Trans. Inf. Theory* **55** 2183–2202. [MR2729873](https://doi.org/10.1109/TIT.2009.2016018) <https://doi.org/10.1109/TIT.2009.2016018>
- [42] Wasserman, L. and Roeder, K. (2009). High-dimensional variable selection. *Ann. Statist.* **37** 2178–2201. [MR2543689](https://doi.org/10.1214/08-AOS646) <https://doi.org/10.1214/08-AOS646>
- [43] Zhao, P. and Yu, B. (2006). On model selection consistency of Lasso. *J. Mach. Learn. Res.* **7** 2541–2563. [MR2274449](https://doi.org/10.1162/jmlr.2006.7.2541)

# Estimating linear and quadratic forms via indirect observations

ANATOLI JUDITSKY<sup>1</sup> and ARKADI NEMIROVSKI<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup>LJK, Université Grenoble Alpes, 700 Avenue Centrale 38401 Domaine Universitaire de Saint-Martin-d'Hères, France.

E-mail: [anatoli.juditsky@univ-grenoble-alpes.fr](mailto:anatoli.juditsky@univ-grenoble-alpes.fr)

<sup>2</sup>Georgia Institute of Technology, Atlanta, GA 30332, USA.

E-mail: [nemirows@isye.gatech.edu](mailto:nemirows@isye.gatech.edu)

In this paper, we further develop the approach, originating in Juditsky and Nemirovski (*Ann. Statist.* **37** (2009) 2278–2300), to “computation-friendly” statistical estimation via Convex Programming. Our focus is on estimating a linear or quadratic form of an unknown “signal,” known to belong to a given convex compact set, via noisy indirect observations of the signal. Classical theoretical results on the subject deal with precisely stated statistical models and aim at designing statistical inferences and quantifying their performance in a closed analytic form. In contrast to this traditional (highly instructive) descriptive framework, the approach we promote here can be qualified as operational – the estimation routines and their risks are not available “in a closed form,” but are yielded by an efficient computation. All we know in advance is that under favorable circumstances the risk of the resulting estimate, whether high or low, is probably near-optimal under the circumstances. As a compensation for the lack of “explanatory power,” this approach is applicable to a much wider family of observation schemes than those where “closed form descriptive analysis” is possible.

We discuss applications of this approach to classical problems of estimating linear forms of parameters of sub-Gaussian distribution and quadratic forms of parameters of Gaussian and discrete distributions. The performance of the constructed estimates is illustrated by computation experiments in which we compare the risks of the constructed estimates with (numerical) lower bounds for corresponding minimax risks for randomly sampled estimation problems.

*Keywords:* linear and quadratic functional estimation; linear estimation; statistical linear inverse problems

## References

- [1] Bickel, P.J. and Ritov, Y. (1988). Estimating integrated squared density derivatives: Sharp best order of convergence estimates. *Sankhyā Ser. A* 381–393.
- [2] Birgé, L. (1981). Vitesses maximales de décroissance des erreurs et tests optimaux associés. *Probab. Theory Related Fields* **55** 261–273.
- [3] Birgé, L. (1982). Sur un théorème de minimax et son application aux tests. *Probab. Math. Statist.* **3** 259–282.
- [4] Birgé, L. (1983). Approximation dans les espaces métriques et théorie de l’estimation. *Probab. Theory Related Fields* **65** 181–237.
- [5] Birgé, L. (2006). Model selection via testing: An alternative to (penalized) maximum likelihood estimators. In *Annales de l’Institut Henri Poincaré (B) Probability and Statistics* **42** 273–325. Elsevier.
- [6] Birgé, L. and Massart, P. (1995). Estimation of integral functionals of a density. *Ann. Statist.* 11–29.

- [7] Butucea, C. and Comte, F. (2009). Adaptive estimation of linear functionals in the convolution model and applications. *Bernoulli* **15** 69–98.
- [8] Butucea, C. and Meziani, K. (2011). Quadratic functional estimation in inverse problems. *Stat. Methodol.* **8** 31–41.
- [9] Cai, T.T. and Low, M.G. (2005). Nonquadratic estimators of a quadratic functional. *Ann. Statist.* **33** 2930–2956.
- [10] Cai, T.T. and Low, M.G. (2006). Optimal adaptive estimation of a quadratic functional. *Ann. Statist.* **34** 2298–2325.
- [11] Donoho, D.L. (1994). Statistical estimation and optimal recovery. *Ann. Statist.* **22** 238–270.
- [12] Donoho, D.L. and Liu, R.C. (1991). Geometrizing rates of convergence, II. *Ann. Statist.* 633–667.
- [13] Donoho, D.L. and Liu, R.C. (1991). Geometrizing rates of convergence, III. *Ann. Statist.* 668–701.
- [14] Donoho, D.L., Liu, R.C. and MacGibbon, B. (1990). Minimax risk over hyperrectangles, and implications. *Ann. Statist.* 1416–1437.
- [15] Donoho, D.L. and Nussbaum, M. (1990). Minimax quadratic estimation of a quadratic functional. *J. Complexity* **6** 290–323.
- [16] Efromovich, S. and Low, M. (1996). On optimal adaptive estimation of a quadratic functional. *Ann. Statist.* **24** 1106–1125.
- [17] Efromovich, S. and Low, M.G. (1994). Adaptive estimates of linear functionals. *Probab. Theory Related Fields* **98** 261–275.
- [18] Fan, J. (1991). On the estimation of quadratic functionals. *Ann. Statist.* 1273–1294.
- [19] Gayraud, G. and Tribouley, K. (1999). Wavelet methods to estimate an integrated quadratic functional: Adaptivity and asymptotic law. *Statist. Probab. Lett.* **44** 109–122.
- [20] Goldenshluger, A., Juditsky, A. and Nemirovski, A. (2015). Hypothesis testing by convex optimization. *Electron. J. Stat.* **9** 1645–1712.
- [21] Grant, M. and Boyd, S. (2014). The CVX Users’ Guide. Release 2.1. Available at <http://web.cvxr.com/cvx/doc/CVX.pdf>.
- [22] Hasminskii, R.Z. and Ibragimov, I.A. (1980). Some estimation problems for stochastic differential equations. In *Stochastic Differential Systems Filtering and Control* 1–12. Springer.
- [23] Houdré, C. and Reynaud-Bouret, P. (2003). Exponential inequalities, with constants, for U-statistics of order two. In *Stochastic Inequalities and Applications* 55–69. Springer.
- [24] Huang, L.-S. and Fan, J. (1999). Nonparametric estimation of quadratic regression functionals. *Bernoulli* **5** 927–949.
- [25] Ibragimov, I.A. and Khas’minskii, R.Z. (1988). Estimation of linear functionals in Gaussian noise. *Theory Probab. Appl.* **32** 30–39.
- [26] Ibragimov, I.A., Nemirovskii, A.S. and Khas’minskii, R. (1987). Some problems on nonparametric estimation in Gaussian white noise. *Theory Probab. Appl.* **31** 391–406.
- [27] Juditsky, A. and Nemirovski, A. (2009). Nonparametric estimation by convex programming. *Ann. Statist.* **37** 2278–2300.
- [28] Juditsky, A. and Nemirovski, A. (2016). Hypothesis testing via affine detectors. *Electron. J. Stat.* **10** 2204–2242.
- [29] Juditsky, A. and Nemirovski, A. (2016). Near-optimality of linear recovery in Gaussian observation scheme under  $\|\cdot\|_2^2$ -loss. Preprint. Available at [arXiv:1602.01355](https://arxiv.org/abs/1602.01355).
- [30] Juditsky, A. and Nemirovski, A. (2020). Supplement to “Estimating Linear and Quadratic Forms via Indirect Observations.” <https://doi.org/10.3150/20-BEJ1200SUPP>
- [31] Klemelä, J. (2006). Sharp adaptive estimation of quadratic functionals. *Probab. Theory Related Fields* **134** 539–564.
- [32] Klemela, J. and Tsybakov, A.B. (2001). Sharp adaptive estimation of linear functionals. *Ann. Statist.* 1567–1600.



- [33] Laurent, B. (1997). Estimation of integral functionals of a density and its derivatives. *Bernoulli* **3** 181–211.
- [34] Laurent, B. (2005). Adaptive estimation of a quadratic functional of a density by model selection. *ESAIM Probab. Stat.* **9** 1–18.
- [35] Laurent, B. and Massart, P. (2000). Adaptive estimation of a quadratic functional by model selection. *Ann. Statist.* 1302–1338.
- [36] Lepski, O. (2016). Some new ideas in nonparametric estimation. Preprint. Available at [arXiv:1603.03934](https://arxiv.org/abs/1603.03934).
- [37] Lepski, O. and Willer, T. (2017). Estimation in the convolution structure density model. Part I: Oracle inequalities. Preprint. Available at [arXiv:1704.04418](https://arxiv.org/abs/1704.04418).
- [38] Lepski, O.V. and Spokoiny, V.G. (1997). Optimal pointwise adaptive methods in nonparametric estimation. *Ann. Statist.* 2512–2546.
- [39] Lepskii, O.V. (1991). On a problem of adaptive estimation in Gaussian white noise. *Theory Probab. Appl.* **35** 454–466.
- [40] Levit, B.Y. (1975). Conditional estimation of linear functionals. *Problemy Peredachi Informatsii* **11** 39–54.

# Learning the distribution of latent variables in paired comparison models with round-robin scheduling

ROLAND DIEL<sup>1</sup>, SYLVAIN LE CORFF<sup>2</sup> and MATTHIEU LERASLE<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup>Laboratoire J.A.Dieudonné, UMR CNRS-UNS 6621, Université de Nice Sophia-Antipolis, Nice, France.  
E-mail: [roland.diel@univ-cotedazur.fr](mailto:roland.diel@univ-cotedazur.fr)

<sup>2</sup>Samovar, Télécom SudParis, Département CITI, TIPIC, Institut Polytechnique de Paris, Palaiseau, France.  
E-mail: [sylvain.le\\_corff@telecom-sudparis.eu](mailto:sylvain.le_corff@telecom-sudparis.eu)

<sup>3</sup>CNRS, ENSAE, CREST, Institut Polytechnique de Paris, Palaiseau, France.  
E-mail: [matthieu.lerasle@ensae.fr](mailto:matthieu.lerasle@ensae.fr)

Paired comparison data considered in this paper originate from the comparison of a large number  $N$  of individuals in couples. The dataset is a collection of results of contests between two individuals when each of them has faced  $n$  opponents, where  $n \ll N$ . Individuals are represented by independent and identically distributed random parameters characterizing their abilities. The paper studies the maximum likelihood estimator of the parameters distribution. The analysis relies on the construction of a graphical model encoding conditional dependencies of the observations which are the outcomes of the first  $n$  contests each individual is involved in. This graphical model allows to prove geometric loss of memory properties and deduce the asymptotic behavior of the likelihood function. This paper sets the focus on graphical models obtained from round-robin scheduling of these contests. Following a classical construction in learning theory, the asymptotic likelihood is used to measure performance of the maximum likelihood estimator. Risk bounds for this estimator are finally obtained by sub-Gaussian deviation results for Markov chains applied to the graphical model.

*Keywords:* latent variables; nonasymptotic risk bounds; nonparametric estimation; paired comparisons data

## References

- [1] Billingsley, P. (1995). *Probability and Measure*, 3rd ed. *Wiley Series in Probability and Mathematical Statistics*. New York: Wiley. [MR1324786](#)
- [2] Bradley, R.A. and Terry, M.E. (1952). Rank analysis of incomplete block designs. I. The method of paired comparisons. *Biometrika* **39** 324–345. [MR0070925](#) <https://doi.org/10.2307/2334029>
- [3] Cappé, O., Moulines, E. and Rydén, T. (2005). *Inference in Hidden Markov Models*. *Springer Series in Statistics*. New York: Springer. [MR2159833](#)
- [4] Caron, F. and Doucet, A. (2012). Efficient Bayesian inference for generalized Bradley–Terry models. *J. Comput. Graph. Statist.* **21** 174–196. [MR2913362](#) <https://doi.org/10.1080/10618600.2012.638220>
- [5] Chatterjee, S., Diaconis, P. and Sly, A. (2011). Random graphs with a given degree sequence. *Ann. Appl. Probab.* **21** 1400–1435. [MR2857452](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/10-AAP728>
- [6] Chetrite, R., Diel, R. and Lerasle, M. (2017). The number of potential winners in Bradley–Terry model in random environment. *Ann. Appl. Probab.* **27** 1372–1394. [MR3678473](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/16-AAP1231>

- [7] David, H.A. (1988). *The Method of Paired Comparisons*, 2nd ed. *Griffin's Statistical Monographs & Courses* **41**. London: Charles Griffin & Co., Ltd.; New York: The Clarendon Press. [MR0947340](#)
- [8] De Castro, Y., Gassiat, É. and Lacour, C. (2016). Minimax adaptive estimation of nonparametric hidden Markov models. *J. Mach. Learn. Res.* **17** Paper No. 111, 1–43. [MR3543517](#)
- [9] De Castro, Y., Gassiat, É. and Le Corff, S. (2017). Consistent estimation of the filtering and marginal smoothing distributions in nonparametric hidden Markov models. *IEEE Trans. Inf. Theory* **63** 4758–4777. [MR3683535](#) <https://doi.org/10.1109/TIT.2017.2696959>
- [10] Dedecker, J. and Gouëzel, S. (2015). Subgaussian concentration inequalities for geometrically ergodic Markov chains. *Electron. Commun. Probab.* **20** Paper N-o. 64, 1–12. [MR3407208](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/ECP.v20-3966>
- [11] Douc, R. and Moulines, E. (2012). Asymptotic properties of the maximum likelihood estimation in misspecified hidden Markov models. *Ann. Statist.* **40** 2697–2732. [MR3097617](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/12-AOS1047>
- [12] Dudley, R.M. (1967). The sizes of compact subsets of Hilbert space and continuity of Gaussian processes. *J. Funct. Anal.* **1** 290–330. [MR0220340](#) [https://doi.org/10.1016/0022-1236\(67\)90017-1](https://doi.org/10.1016/0022-1236(67)90017-1)
- [13] Efron, B. (2010). *Large-Scale Inference: Empirical Bayes Methods for Estimation, Testing, and Prediction*. *Institute of Mathematical Statistics (IMS) Monographs* **1**. Cambridge: Cambridge Univ. Press. [MR2724758](#) <https://doi.org/10.1017/CBO9780511761362>
- [14] Hunter, D.R. (2004). MM algorithms for generalized Bradley–Terry models. *Ann. Statist.* **32** 384–406. [MR2051012](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1079120141>
- [15] Lauritzen, S.L. (1996). *Graphical Models*. *Oxford Statistical Science Series* **17**. New York: Clarendon Press. [MR1419991](#)
- [16] Le Corff, S., Lerasle, M. and Vernet, É. (2018). A Bayesian nonparametric approach for generalized Bradley–Terry models in random environment. Preprint. Available at [arXiv:1808.08104](https://arxiv.org/abs/1808.08104).
- [17] Lehericy, L. (2019). Consistent order estimation for nonparametric hidden Markov models. *Bernoulli* **25** 464–498. [MR3892326](#) <https://doi.org/10.3150/17-bej993>
- [18] Lindvall, T. (1992). *Lectures on the Coupling Method*. *Wiley Series in Probability and Mathematical Statistics: Probability and Mathematical Statistics*. New York: Wiley. [MR1180522](#)
- [19] Mammen, E. and Tsybakov, A.B. (1999). Smooth discrimination analysis. *Ann. Statist.* **27** 1808–1829. [MR1765618](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1017939240>
- [20] Massart, P. and Nédélec, É. (2006). Risk bounds for statistical learning. *Ann. Statist.* **34** 2326–2366. [MR2291502](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/009053606000000786>
- [21] Rao, P.V. and Kupper, L.L. (1967). Ties in paired-comparison experiments: A generalization of the Bradley–Terry model. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **62** 194–204. [MR0217963](#)
- [22] Robbins, H. (1956). An empirical Bayes approach to statistics. In *Proceedings of the Third Berkeley Symposium on Mathematical Statistics and Probability, 1954–1955, Vol. I* 157–163. Berkeley and Los Angeles: Univ. California Press. [MR0084919](#)
- [23] Simons, G. and Yao, Y.-C. (1999). Asymptotics when the number of parameters tends to infinity in the Bradley–Terry model for paired comparisons. *Ann. Statist.* **27** 1041–1060. [MR1724040](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1018031267>
- [24] Sire, C. and Redner, S. (2009). Understanding baseball team standings and streaks. *Eur. Phys. J. B* **67** 473–481.
- [25] Talagrand, M. (2014). *Upper and Lower Bounds for Stochastic Processes: Modern Methods and Classical Problems*. *Ergebnisse der Mathematik und Ihrer Grenzgebiete. 3. Folge. A Series of Modern Surveys in Mathematics [Results in Mathematics and Related Areas. 3rd Series. A Series of Modern Surveys in Mathematics]* **60**. Heidelberg: Springer. [MR3184689](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-642-54075-2>

- [26] van der Vaart, A.W. (1998). *Asymptotic Statistics. Cambridge Series in Statistical and Probabilistic Mathematics* **3**. Cambridge: Cambridge Univ. Press. MR1652247 <https://doi.org/10.1017/CBO9780511802256>
- [27] Vapnik, V.N. (1998). *Statistical Learning Theory. Adaptive and Learning Systems for Signal Processing, Communications, and Control*. New York: Wiley. MR1641250
- [28] Vapnik, V.N. and Chervonenkis, A.Y. Teoriya Raspoznavaniya Obrazov. Statisticheskie Problemy Obucheniya.
- [29] Vernet, É. (2015). Posterior consistency for nonparametric hidden Markov models with finite state space. *Electron. J. Stat.* **9** 717–752. MR3331855 <https://doi.org/10.1214/15-EJS1017>
- [30] Vernet, É. (2015). Nonparametric hidden Markov models with finite state space: Posterior concentration rates. Preprint. Available at [arXiv:1511.08624](https://arxiv.org/abs/1511.08624).
- [31] Yan, T., Yang, Y. and Xu, J. (2012). Sparse paired comparisons in the Bradley–Terry model. *Statist. Sinica* **22** 1305–1318. MR2987494 <https://doi.org/10.5705/ss.2010.299>
- [32] Zermelo, E. (1929). Die Berechnung der Turnier–Ergebnisse als ein Maximumproblem der Wahrscheinlichkeitsrechnung. *Math. Z.* **29** 436–460. MR1545015 <https://doi.org/10.1007/BF01180541>

# Fractional stochastic wave equation driven by a Gaussian noise rough in space

JIAN SONG<sup>1,2</sup>, XIAOMING SONG<sup>3</sup> and FANGJUN XU<sup>4,5</sup>

<sup>1</sup>Research Center for Mathematics and Interdisciplinary Sciences, Shandong University, Qingdao, Shandong, 266237, China

<sup>2</sup>School of Mathematics, Shandong University, Jinan, Shandong 250100, China.

E-mail: txjsong@hotmail.com

<sup>3</sup>Department of Mathematics, Drexel University, Philadelphia, PA 19104, USA.

E-mail: xs73@drexel.edu

<sup>4</sup>Key Laboratory of Advanced Theory and Application in Statistics and Data Science – MOE, School of Statistics, East China Normal University, Shanghai 200062, China

<sup>5</sup>NYU–ECNU Institute of Mathematical Sciences, NYU Shanghai, Shanghai 200062, China.

E-mail: fangjunxu@gmail.com

In this article, we consider fractional stochastic wave equations on  $\mathbb{R}$  driven by a multiplicative Gaussian noise which is white/colored in time and has the covariance of a fractional Brownian motion with Hurst parameter  $H \in (\frac{1}{4}, \frac{1}{2})$  in space. We prove the existence and uniqueness of the mild Skorohod solution, establish lower and upper bounds for the  $p$ th moment of the solution for all  $p \geq 2$ , and obtain the Hölder continuity in time and space variables for the solution.

**Keywords:** fractional Brownian motion; Hölder continuity; intermittency; Malliavin calculus; Skorohod integral; stochastic wave equation

## References

- [1] Balan, R.M. (2012). The stochastic wave equation with multiplicative fractional noise: A Malliavin calculus approach. *Potential Anal.* **36** 1–34. MR2886452 <https://doi.org/10.1007/s11118-011-9219-z>
- [2] Balan, R.M. and Conus, D. (2016). Intermittency for the wave and heat equations with fractional noise in time. *Ann. Probab.* **44** 1488–1534. MR3474476 <https://doi.org/10.1214/15-AOP1005>
- [3] Balan, R.M., Jolis, M. and Quer-Sardanyons, L. (2015). SPDEs with affine multiplicative fractional noise in space with index  $\frac{1}{4} < H < \frac{1}{2}$ . *Electron. J. Probab.* **20** Art. ID 54. MR3354614 <https://doi.org/10.1214/EJP.v20-3719>
- [4] Balan, R.M., Jolis, M. and Quer-Sardanyons, L. (2017). Intermittency for the hyperbolic Anderson model with rough noise in space. *Stochastic Process. Appl.* **127** 2316–2338. MR3652415 <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.spa.2016.10.009>
- [5] Balan, R.M., Quer-Sardanyons, L. and Song, J. (2019). Hölder continuity for the parabolic Anderson model with space-time homogeneous Gaussian noise. *Acta Math. Sci. Ser. B Engl. Ed.* **39** 717–730. MR4066501 <https://doi.org/10.1007/s10473-019-0306-3>
- [6] Balan, R.M. and Song, J. (2017). Hyperbolic Anderson model with space-time homogeneous Gaussian noise. *ALEA Lat. Am. J. Probab. Math. Stat.* **14** 799–849. MR3731795
- [7] Balan, R.M. and Song, J. (2019). Second order Lyapunov exponents for parabolic and hyperbolic Anderson models. *Bernoulli* **25** 3069–3089. MR4003574 <https://doi.org/10.3150/18-BEJ1080>

- [8] Bertini, L. and Cancrini, N. (1995). The stochastic heat equation: Feynman–Kac formula and intermittence. *J. Stat. Phys.* **78** 1377–1401. MR1316109 <https://doi.org/10.1007/BF02180136>
- [9] Chen, L. and Dalang, R.C. (2015). Moments and growth indices for the nonlinear stochastic heat equation with rough initial conditions. *Ann. Probab.* **43** 3006–3051. MR3433576 <https://doi.org/10.1214/14-AOP954>
- [10] Chen, X. (2017). Moment asymptotics for parabolic Anderson equation with fractional time-space noise: In Skorokhod regime. *Ann. Inst. Henri Poincaré Probab. Stat.* **53** 819–841. MR3634276 <https://doi.org/10.1214/15-AIHP738>
- [11] Chen, X. (2019). Parabolic Anderson model with rough or critical Gaussian noise. *Ann. Inst. Henri Poincaré Probab. Stat.* **55** 941–976. MR3949959 <https://doi.org/10.1214/18-aihp904>
- [12] Chen, X. (2020). Parabolic Anderson model with a fractional Gaussian noise that is rough in time. *Ann. Inst. Henri Poincaré Probab. Stat.* **56** 792–825. MR4076766 <https://doi.org/10.1214/19-AIHP983>
- [13] Chen, X., Hu, Y., Song, J. and Song, X. (2018). Temporal asymptotics for fractional parabolic Anderson model. *Electron. J. Probab.* **23** Art. ID 14. MR3771751 <https://doi.org/10.1214/18-EJP139>
- [14] Chen, X., Hu, Y., Song, J. and Xing, F. (2015). Exponential asymptotics for time-space Hamiltonians. *Ann. Inst. Henri Poincaré Probab. Stat.* **51** 1529–1561. MR3414457 <https://doi.org/10.1214/13-AIHP588>
- [15] Conus, D. and Dalang, R.C. (2008). The non-linear stochastic wave equation in high dimensions. *Electron. J. Probab.* **13** 629–670. MR2399293 <https://doi.org/10.1214/EJP.v13-500>
- [16] Conus, D., Joseph, M., Khoshnevisan, D. and Shiu, S.-Y. (2013). Intermittency and chaos for a nonlinear stochastic wave equation in dimension 1. In *Malliavin Calculus and Stochastic Analysis*. Springer Proc. Math. Stat. **34** 251–279. New York: Springer. MR3070447 [https://doi.org/10.1007/978-1-4614-5906-4\\_11](https://doi.org/10.1007/978-1-4614-5906-4_11)
- [17] Conus, D. and Khoshnevisan, D. (2012). On the existence and position of the farthest peaks of a family of stochastic heat and wave equations. *Probab. Theory Related Fields* **152** 681–701. MR2892959 <https://doi.org/10.1007/s00440-010-0333-4>
- [18] Dalang, R.C. (1999). Extending the martingale measure stochastic integral with applications to spatially homogeneous S.P.D.E.'s. *Electron. J. Probab.* **4** Art. ID 6. MR1684157 <https://doi.org/10.1214/EJP.v4-43>
- [19] Dalang, R.C. and Frangos, N.E. (1998). The stochastic wave equation in two spatial dimensions. *Ann. Probab.* **26** 187–212. MR1617046 <https://doi.org/10.1214/aop/1022855416>
- [20] Dalang, R.C. and Mueller, C. (2009). Intermittency properties in a hyperbolic Anderson problem. *Ann. Inst. Henri Poincaré Probab. Stat.* **45** 1150–1164. MR2572169 <https://doi.org/10.1214/08-AIHP199>
- [21] Dalang, R.C., Mueller, C. and Tribe, R. (2008). A Feynman–Kac-type formula for the deterministic and stochastic wave equations and other P.D.E.'s. *Trans. Amer. Math. Soc.* **360** 4681–4703. MR2403701 <https://doi.org/10.1090/S0002-9947-08-04351-1>
- [22] Dalang, R.C. and Sanz-Solé, M. (2009). Hölder–Sobolev regularity of the solution to the stochastic wave equation in dimension three. *Mem. Amer. Math. Soc.* **199** vi + 70. MR2512755 <https://doi.org/10.1090/memo/0931>
- [23] Foondun, M. and Khoshnevisan, D. (2013). On the stochastic heat equation with spatially-colored random forcing. *Trans. Amer. Math. Soc.* **365** 409–458. MR2984063 <https://doi.org/10.1090/S0002-9947-2012-05616-9>
- [24] Foondun, M., Khoshnevisan, D. and Nualart, E. (2011). A local-time correspondence for stochastic partial differential equations. *Trans. Amer. Math. Soc.* **363** 2481–2515. MR2763724 <https://doi.org/10.1090/S0002-9947-2010-05017-2>
- [25] Hu, Y., Huang, J., Lê, K., Nualart, D. and Tindel, S. (2017). Stochastic heat equation with rough dependence in space. *Ann. Probab.* **45** 4561–4616. MR3737918 <https://doi.org/10.1214/16-AOP1172>

- [26] Hu, Y., Huang, J. and Nualart, D. (2014). On Hölder continuity of the solution of stochastic wave equations in dimension three. *Stoch. Partial Differ. Equ. Anal. Comput.* **2** 353–407. MR3255232 <https://doi.org/10.1007/s40072-014-0035-5>
- [27] Hu, Y., Huang, J., Nualart, D. and Tindel, S. (2015). Stochastic heat equations with general multiplicative Gaussian noises: Hölder continuity and intermittency. *Electron. J. Probab.* **20** Art. ID 55. MR3354615 <https://doi.org/10.1214/EJP.v20-3316>
- [28] Hu, Y. and Lê, K. (2018). Hölder continuity of parabolic Anderson model. Preprint.
- [29] Hu, Y. and Nualart, D. (2009). Stochastic heat equation driven by fractional noise and local time. *Probab. Theory Related Fields* **143** 285–328. MR2449130 <https://doi.org/10.1007/s00440-007-0127-5>
- [30] Hu, Y., Nualart, D. and Song, J. (2011). Feynman–Kac formula for heat equation driven by fractional white noise. *Ann. Probab.* **39** 291–326. MR2778803 <https://doi.org/10.1214/10-AOP547>
- [31] Huang, J., Lê, K. and Nualart, D. (2017). Large time asymptotics for the parabolic Anderson model driven by space and time correlated noise. *Stoch. Partial Differ. Equ. Anal. Comput.* **5** 614–651. MR3736656 <https://doi.org/10.1007/s40072-017-0099-0>
- [32] Huang, J., Lê, K. and Nualart, D. (2017). Large time asymptotics for the parabolic Anderson model driven by spatially correlated noise. *Ann. Inst. Henri Poincaré Probab. Stat.* **53** 1305–1340. MR3689969 <https://doi.org/10.1214/16-AIHP756>
- [33] Jolis, M. (2010). The Wiener integral with respect to second order processes with stationary increments. *J. Math. Anal. Appl.* **366** 607–620. MR2600506 <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jmaa.2010.01.058>
- [34] Khoshnevisan, D. (2014). *Analysis of Stochastic Partial Differential Equations. CBMS Regional Conference Series in Mathematics* **119**. Providence, RI: Amer. Math. Soc. MR3222416 <https://doi.org/10.1090/cbms/119>
- [35] Mémin, J., Mishura, Y. and Valkeila, E. (2001). Inequalities for the moments of Wiener integrals with respect to a fractional Brownian motion. *Statist. Probab. Lett.* **51** 197–206. MR1822771 [https://doi.org/10.1016/S0167-7152\(00\)00157-7](https://doi.org/10.1016/S0167-7152(00)00157-7)
- [36] Millet, A. and Sanz-Solé, M. (1999). A stochastic wave equation in two space dimension: Smoothness of the law. *Ann. Probab.* **27** 803–844. MR1698971 <https://doi.org/10.1214/aop/1022677387>
- [37] Mueller, C. (1997). Long time existence for the wave equation with a noise term. *Ann. Probab.* **25** 133–151. MR1428503 <https://doi.org/10.1214/aop/1024404282>
- [38] Nualart, D. (2006). *The Malliavin Calculus and Related Topics*, 2nd ed. *Probability and Its Applications (New York)*. Berlin: Springer. MR2200233
- [39] Pipiras, V. and Taqqu, M.S. (2000). Integration questions related to fractional Brownian motion. *Probab. Theory Related Fields* **118** 251–291. MR1790083 <https://doi.org/10.1007/s440-000-8016-7>
- [40] Song, J. (2012). Asymptotic behavior of the solution of heat equation driven by fractional white noise. *Statist. Probab. Lett.* **82** 614–620. MR2887479 <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.spl.2011.11.017>
- [41] Song, J. (2017). On a class of stochastic partial differential equations. *Stochastic Process. Appl.* **127** 37–79. MR3575535 <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.spa.2016.05.008>
- [42] Trèves, F. (1975). *Basic Linear Partial Differential Equations. Pure and Applied Mathematics* **62**. New York: Academic Press. MR0447753
- [43] Walsh, J.B. (1986). An introduction to stochastic partial differential equations. In *École D’été de Probabilités de Saint-Flour, XIV – 1984. Lecture Notes in Math.* **1180** 265–439. Berlin: Springer. MR0876085 <https://doi.org/10.1007/BFb0074920>

# Signature cumulants, ordered partitions, and independence of stochastic processes

PATRIC BONNIER\* and HARALD OBERHAUSER†

Mathematical Institute, Andrew Wiles Building, Radcliffe Observatory Quarter, Woodstock Road, OX2 6GG, Oxford, United Kingdom.

E-mail: \*[Patric.Bonnier@maths.ox.ac.uk](mailto:Patric.Bonnier@maths.ox.ac.uk); †[Harald.Oberhauser@maths.ox.ac.uk](mailto:Harald.Oberhauser@maths.ox.ac.uk)

The sequence of so-called signature moments describes the laws of many stochastic processes in analogy with how the sequence of moments describes the laws of vector-valued random variables. However, even for vector-valued random variables, the sequence of cumulants is much better suited for many tasks than the sequence of moments. This motivates us to study so-called signature cumulants. To do so, we develop an elementary combinatorial approach and show that in the same way that cumulants relate to the lattice of partitions, signature cumulants relate to the lattice of so-called “ordered partitions”. We use this to give a new characterisation of independence of multivariate stochastic processes. Finally, we construct a family of unbiased minimum-variance estimators of signature cumulants and show that even for the simple example of a diffusion with constant drift and volatility, such signature cumulant estimators outperform signature moment estimators.

*Keywords:* cumulants; geometric rough paths; partitions; path signatures; stochastic processes

## References

- [1] Boedihardjo, H., Geng, X., Lyons, T. and Yang, D. (2016). The signature of a rough path: Uniqueness. *Adv. Math.* **293** 720–737. MR3474333 <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.aim.2016.02.011>
- [2] Bogachev, V.I. (2007). *Measure Theory. Vol. I, II*. Berlin: Springer. MR2267655 <https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-540-34514-5>
- [3] Brightwell, G. and Winkler, P. (1991). Counting linear extensions. *Order* **8** 225–242. MR1154926 <https://doi.org/10.1007/BF00383444>
- [4] Chen, K.-T. (1958). Integration of paths – A faithful representation of paths by non-commutative formal power series. *Trans. Amer. Math. Soc.* **89** 395–407. MR0106258 <https://doi.org/10.2307/1993193>
- [5] Chevyrev, I. and Lyons, T. (2016). Characteristic functions of measures on geometric rough paths. *Ann. Probab.* **44** 4049–4082. MR3572331 <https://doi.org/10.1214/15-AOP1068>
- [6] Chevyrev, I. and Oberhauser, H. (2018). Signature moments to characterize laws of stochastic processes. Preprint. Available at [arXiv:1810.10971](https://arxiv.org/abs/1810.10971).
- [7] Ebrahimi-Fard, K. and Patras, F. (2015). Cumulants, free cumulants and half-shuffles. *Proc. A* **471** 20140843, 18. MR3325207 <https://doi.org/10.1098/rspa.2014.0843>
- [8] Ebrahimi-Fard, K., Patras, F., Tapia, N. and Zambotti, L. (2018). Hopf-algebraic deformations of products and Wick polynomials. *Int. Math. Res. Not.* **12**.
- [9] Friz, P.K. and Hairer, M. (2014). *A Course on Rough Paths: With an Introduction to Regularity Structures*. Universitext. Cham: Springer. MR3289027 <https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-319-08332-2>
- [10] Hambly, B. and Lyons, T. (2010). Uniqueness for the signature of a path of bounded variation and the reduced path group. *Ann. of Math. (2)* **171** 109–167. MR2630037 <https://doi.org/10.4007/annals.2010.171.109>



- [11] Hasebe, T. and Lehner, F. (2017). Cumulants, spreadability and the Campbell–Baker–Hausdorff series. Preprint. Available at [arXiv:1711.00219](https://arxiv.org/abs/1711.00219).
- [12] Jenča, G. and Sarkoci, P. (2014). Linear extensions and order-preserving poset partitions. *J. Combin. Theory Ser. A* **122** 28–38. [MR3127676 https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jcta.2013.09.010](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jcta.2013.09.010)
- [13] Lyons, T.J., Caruana, M. and Lévy, T. (2007). *Differential Equations Driven by Rough Paths. Lecture Notes in Math.* **1908**. Berlin: Springer. [MR2314753](https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-540-72188-8)
- [14] McCullagh, P. (2018). *Tensor Methods in Statistics. Monographs on Statistics and Applied Probability.* London: CRC Press. [MR0907286](https://doi.org/10.1002/9781119425511)
- [15] Nica, A. and Speicher, R. (2006). *Lectures on the Combinatorics of Free Probability. London Mathematical Society Lecture Note Series* **335**. Cambridge: Cambridge Univ. Press. [MR2266879 https://doi.org/10.1017/CBO9780511735127](https://doi.org/10.1017/CBO9780511735127)
- [16] Papavasiliou, A. and Ladroue, C. (2011). Parameter estimation for rough differential equations. *Ann. Statist.* **39** 2047–2073. [MR2893861 https://doi.org/10.1214/11-AOS893](https://doi.org/10.1214/11-AOS893)
- [17] Peccati, G. and Taqqu, M.S. (2011). *Wiener Chaos: Moments, Cumulants and Diagrams: A Survey with Computer Implementation. Bocconi & Springer Series* **1**. Milan: Springer. [MR2791919 https://doi.org/10.1007/978-88-470-1679-8](https://doi.org/10.1007/978-88-470-1679-8)
- [18] Reutenauer, C. (1993). *Free Lie Algebras. London Mathematical Society Monographs. New Series* **7**. Oxford: The Clarendon Press. [MR1231799](https://doi.org/10.1093/lms/7)
- [19] Speed, T.P. (1983). Cumulants and partition lattices. *Aust. J. Stat.* **25** 378–388. [MR0725217](https://doi.org/10.1080/00036818308839521)
- [20] Speed, T.P. (1984). Cumulants and partition lattices II. *Aust. J. Stat.*
- [21] Speicher, R. (1997). Free probability theory and non-crossing partitions. *Sém. Lothar. Combin.* **39** Art. B39c, 38 pp.. [MR1490288](https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-540-63288-8)
- [22] Stanley, R.P. (1972). *Ordered Structures and Partitions. Memoirs of the American Mathematical Society* **119**. Providence, RI: Amer. Math. Soc. [MR0332509](https://doi.org/10.2307/2372509)
- [23] Stanley, R.P. (1986). *Enumerative Combinatorics, Cambridge Studies in Advanced Mathematics* **49**. Cambridge: Cambridge Univ. Press. [MR2868112](https://doi.org/10.1017/CBO9780511562344)
- [24] Sturm, T. (1972). Verbände von Kernen isotoner Abbildungen. *Czechoslovak Math. J.* **22(97)** 126–144. [MR0307919](https://doi.org/10.1007/BF01451919)
- [25] Sturm, T. (1977). On the lattices of kernels of isotonic mappings. II. *Czechoslovak Math. J.* **27(102)** 258–295. [MR0498298](https://doi.org/10.1007/BF01451919)
- [26] Tukey, J.W. (1956). Keeping moment-like sampling computations simple. *Ann. Math. Stat.* **27** 37–54. [MR0076236 https://doi.org/10.1214/aoms/1177728349](https://doi.org/10.1214/aoms/1177728349)
- [27] van der Vaart, A.W. (2000). *Asymptotic Statistics. Cambridge Series in Statistical and Probabilistic Mathematics* **3**. Cambridge: Cambridge Univ. Press. [MR1652247 https://doi.org/10.1017/CBO9780511802256](https://doi.org/10.1017/CBO9780511802256)

# Distance covariance for discretized stochastic processes

HEROLD DEHLING<sup>1</sup>, MUNEYA MATSUI<sup>2</sup>, THOMAS MIKOSCH<sup>3</sup>,  
GENNADY SAMORODNITSKY<sup>4</sup> and LALEH TAFAKORI<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup>*Department of Mathematics, Ruhr-Universität Bochum, 44780 Bochum, Germany.*  
E-mail: [herold.dehling@rub.de](mailto:herold.dehling@rub.de)

<sup>2</sup>*Department of Business Administration, Nanzan University, 18 Yamazato-cho, Showa-ku, Nagoya 466-8673, Japan.*  
E-mail: [mmuneya@gmail.com](mailto:mmuneya@gmail.com)

<sup>3</sup>*Department of Mathematics, University of Copenhagen, Universitetsparken 5, DK-2100 Copenhagen, Denmark.*  
E-mail: [mikosch@math.ku.dk](mailto:mikosch@math.ku.dk)

<sup>4</sup>*School of Operations Research and Information Engineering, Cornell University, 220 Rhodes Hall, Ithaca, NY 14853, USA.*  
E-mail: [gs18@cornell.edu](mailto:gs18@cornell.edu)

<sup>5</sup>*Department of Mathematical Sciences, School of Science, RMIT University, Melbourne, VIC, Australia.*  
E-mail: [laleh.tafakori@rmit.edu.au](mailto:laleh.tafakori@rmit.edu.au)

Given an i.i.d. sequence of pairs of stochastic processes on the unit interval we construct a measure of independence for the components of the pairs. We define distance covariance and distance correlation based on approximations of the component processes at finitely many discretization points. Assuming that the mesh of the discretization converges to zero as a suitable function of the sample size, we show that the sample distance covariance and correlation converge to limits which are zero if and only if the component processes are independent. To construct a test for independence of the discretized component processes, we show consistency of the bootstrap for the corresponding sample distance covariance/correlation.

*Keywords:* distance covariance; empirical characteristic function; stochastic process; test of independence

## References

- [1] Arcones, M.A. and Giné, E. (1992). On the bootstrap of  $U$  and  $V$  statistics. *Ann. Statist.* **20** 655–674. MR1165586 <https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1176348650>
- [2] Bickel, P.J. and Freedman, D.A. (1981). Some asymptotic theory for the bootstrap. *Ann. Statist.* **9** 1196–1217. MR0630103
- [3] Billingsley, P. (1968). *Convergence of Probability Measures*. New York: Wiley. MR0233396
- [4] Davis, R.A., Matsui, M., Mikosch, T. and Wan, P. (2018). Applications of distance correlation to time series. *Bernoulli* **24** 3087–3116. MR3779711 <https://doi.org/10.3150/17-BEJ955>
- [5] de Haan, L. and Ferreira, A. (2006). *Extreme Value Theory: An Introduction*. Springer Series in Operations Research and Financial Engineering. New York: Springer. MR2234156 <https://doi.org/10.1007/0-387-34471-3>
- [6] de Haan, L. and Lin, T. (2001). On convergence toward an extreme value distribution in  $C[0, 1]$ . *Ann. Probab.* **29** 467–483. MR1825160 <https://doi.org/10.1214/aop/1008956340>

- [7] Dehling, H., Matsui, M., Mikosch, T., Samorodnitsky, G. and Tafakori, L. (2020). Supplement to “Distance covariance for discretized stochastic processes.” <https://doi.org/10.3150/20-BEJ1206SUPP>
- [8] Dehling, H. and Mikosch, T. (1994). Random quadratic forms and the bootstrap for  $U$ -statistics. *J. Multivariate Anal.* **51** 392–413. [MR1321305 https://doi.org/10.1006/jmva.1994.1069](https://doi.org/10.1006/jmva.1994.1069)
- [9] Feuerverger, A. (1993). A consistent test for bivariate dependence. *Int. Stat. Rev.* **61** 419–433.
- [10] Hoffmann-Jørgensen, J. (1994). *Probability with a View Toward Statistics, Vol. I. Chapman & Hall Probability Series*. New York: CRC Press. [MR1278485](https://doi.org/10.1006/jmva.1994.1069)
- [11] Horváth, L. and Kokoszka, P. (2012). *Inference for Functional Data with Applications. Springer Series in Statistics*. New York: Springer. [MR2920735 https://doi.org/10.1007/978-1-4614-3655-3](https://doi.org/10.1007/978-1-4614-3655-3)
- [12] Lyons, R. (2013). Distance covariance in metric spaces. *Ann. Probab.* **41** 3284–3305. [MR3127883 https://doi.org/10.1214/12-AOP803](https://doi.org/10.1214/12-AOP803)
- [13] Lyons, R. (2018). Errata to “Distance covariance in metric spaces” [MR3127883]. *Ann. Probab.* **46** 2400–2405. [MR3813995 https://doi.org/10.1214/17-AOP1233](https://doi.org/10.1214/17-AOP1233)
- [14] Marquardt, T. (2006). Fractional Lévy processes with an application to long memory moving average processes. *Bernoulli* **12** 1099–1126. [MR2274856 https://doi.org/10.3150/bj/1165269152](https://doi.org/10.3150/bj/1165269152)
- [15] Matsui, M., Mikosch, T. and Samorodnitsky, G. (2017). Distance covariance for stochastic processes. *Probab. Math. Statist.* **37** 355–372. [MR3745391 https://doi.org/10.19195/0208-4147.37.2.9](https://doi.org/10.19195/0208-4147.37.2.9)
- [16] Samorodnitsky, G. (2016). *Stochastic Processes and Long Range Dependence. Springer Series in Operations Research and Financial Engineering*. Cham: Springer. [MR3561100 https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-319-45575-4](https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-319-45575-4)
- [17] Samorodnitsky, G. and Taqqu, M.S. (1994). *Stable Non-Gaussian Random Processes: Stochastic Models with Infinite Variance. Stochastic Modeling*. New York: CRC Press. [MR1280932](https://doi.org/10.1007/978-1-4614-3655-3)
- [18] Serfling, R.J. (1980). *Approximation Theorems of Mathematical Statistics. Wiley Series in Probability and Mathematical Statistics*. New York: Wiley. [MR0595165](https://doi.org/10.1007/978-1-4614-3655-3)
- [19] Székely, G.J. and Rizzo, M.L. (2009). Brownian distance covariance. *Ann. Appl. Stat.* **3** 1236–1265. [MR2752127 https://doi.org/10.1214/09-AOAS312](https://doi.org/10.1214/09-AOAS312)
- [20] Székely, G.J. and Rizzo, M.L. (2013). The distance correlation  $t$ -test of independence in high dimension. *J. Multivariate Anal.* **117** 193–213. [MR3053543 https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jmva.2013.02.012](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jmva.2013.02.012)
- [21] Székely, G.J. and Rizzo, M.L. (2014). Partial distance correlation with methods for dissimilarities. *Ann. Statist.* **42** 2382–2412. [MR3269983 https://doi.org/10.1214/14-AOS1255](https://doi.org/10.1214/14-AOS1255)
- [22] Székely, G.J., Rizzo, M.L. and Bakirov, N.K. (2007). Measuring and testing dependence by correlation of distances. *Ann. Statist.* **35** 2769–2794. [MR2382665 https://doi.org/10.1214/009053607000000505](https://doi.org/10.1214/009053607000000505)

# Rate-optimal nonparametric estimation for random coefficient regression models

HAJO HOLZMANN<sup>1</sup> and ALEXANDER MEISTER<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup>*Fachbereich Mathematik und Informatik, Philipps-Universität Marburg, 35037 Marburg, Germany.*  
*E-mail: holzmann@mathematik.uni-marburg.de*

<sup>2</sup>*Institut für Mathematik, Universität Rostock, 18051 Rostock, Germany.*  
*E-mail: alexander.meister@uni-rostock.de*

Random coefficient regression models are a popular tool for analyzing unobserved heterogeneity, and have seen renewed interest in the recent econometric literature. In this paper, we obtain the optimal pointwise convergence rate for estimating the density in the linear random coefficient model over Hölder smoothness classes, and in particular show how the tail behavior of the design density impacts this rate. In contrast to previous suggestions, the estimator that we propose and that achieves the optimal convergence rate does not require dividing by a nonparametric density estimate. The optimal choice of the tuning parameters in the estimator depends on the tail parameter of the design density and on the smoothness level of the Hölder class, and we also study adaptive estimation with respect to both parameters.

*Keywords:* adaptive estimation; ill-posed inverse problem; minimax risk; nonparametric estimation

## References

- [1] Arellano, M. and Bonhomme, S. (2012). Identifying distributional characteristics in random coefficients panel data models. *Rev. Econ. Stud.* **79** 987–1020. MR2986389 <https://doi.org/10.1093/restud/rdr045>
- [2] Beran, R., Feuerverger, A. and Hall, P. (1996). On nonparametric estimation of intercept and slope distributions in random coefficient regression. *Ann. Statist.* **24** 2569–2592. MR1425969 <https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1032181170>
- [3] Beran, R. and Hall, P. (1992). Estimating coefficient distributions in random coefficient regressions. *Ann. Statist.* **20** 1970–1984. MR1193321 <https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1176348898>
- [4] Beran, R. and Millar, P.W. (1994). Minimum distance estimation in random coefficient regression models. *Ann. Statist.* **22** 1976–1992. MR1329178 <https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1176325767>
- [5] Breunig, C. and Hoderlein, S. (2018). Specification testing in random coefficient models. *Quant. Econ.* **9** 1371–1417. MR3891570 <https://doi.org/10.3982/QE757>
- [6] Dunker, F., Eckle, K., Proksch, K. and Schmidt-Hieber, J. (2019). Tests for qualitative features in the random coefficients model. *Electron. J. Stat.* **13** 2257–2306. MR3980958 <https://doi.org/10.1214/19-EJS1570>
- [7] Gaillac, C. and Gautier, E. (2019). Adaptive estimation in the linear random coefficients model when regressors have limited variation. Preprint. Available at [arXiv:1905.06584](https://arxiv.org/abs/1905.06584).
- [8] Gautier, E. and Hoderlein, S. (2011). A triangular treatment effect model with random coefficients in the selection equation. Preprint. Available at [arXiv:1109.0362](https://arxiv.org/abs/1109.0362).
- [9] Gautier, E. and Kitamura, Y. (2013). Nonparametric estimation in random coefficients binary choice models. *Econometrica* **81** 581–607. MR3043343 <https://doi.org/10.3982/ECTA8675>

- [10] Gautier, E. and Le Pennec, E. (2018). Adaptive estimation in the nonparametric random coefficients binary choice model by needlet thresholding. *Electron. J. Stat.* **12** 277–320. MR3763073 <https://doi.org/10.1214/17-EJS1383>
- [11] Hildreth, C. and Houck, J.P. (1968). Some estimators for a linear model with random coefficients. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **63** 584–595. MR0232502
- [12] Hoderlein, S., Holzmann, H. and Meister, A. (2017). The triangular model with random coefficients. *J. Econometrics* **201** 144–169. MR3704681 <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jeconom.2017.05.018>
- [13] Hoderlein, S., Klemelä, J. and Mammen, E. (2010). Analyzing the random coefficient model nonparametrically. *Econometric Theory* **26** 804–837. MR2646480 <https://doi.org/10.1017/S0266466609990119>
- [14] Jirak, M., Meister, A. and Reiss, M. (2014). Adaptive function estimation in nonparametric regression with one-sided errors. *Ann. Statist.* **42** 1970–2002. MR3262474 <https://doi.org/10.1214/14-AOS1248>
- [15] Lepski, O.V. and Spokoiny, V.G. (1997). Optimal pointwise adaptive methods in nonparametric estimation. *Ann. Statist.* **25** 2512–2546. MR1604408 <https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1030741083>
- [16] Lepskiĭ, O.V. (1991). Asymptotically minimax adaptive estimation. I. Upper bounds. Optimally adaptive estimates. *Teor. Veroyatn. Primen.* **36** 645–659. MR1147167 <https://doi.org/10.1137/1136085>
- [17] Lewbel, A. and Pendakur, K. (2017). Unobserved preference heterogeneity in demand using generalized random coefficients. *J. Polit. Econ.* **125** 1100–1148.
- [18] Masten, M.A. (2018). Random coefficients on endogenous variables in simultaneous equations models. *Rev. Econ. Stud.* **85** 1193–1250. MR3782604 <https://doi.org/10.1093/restud/rdx047>
- [19] Masten, M.A. and Torgovitsky, A. (2013). Instrumental variables estimation of a generalized correlated random coefficients model. Preprint. Available at [arXiv:1310.6643](https://arxiv.org/abs/1310.6643).
- [20] Meister, A. (2009). *Deconvolution Problems in Nonparametric Statistics. Lecture Notes in Statistics* **193**. Berlin: Springer. MR2768576 <https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-540-87557-4>
- [21] Tsybakov, A.B. (2009). *Introduction to Nonparametric Estimation. Springer Series in Statistics*. New York: Springer. MR2724359 <https://doi.org/10.1007/b13794>

# Inference for semiparametric Gaussian copula model adjusted for linear regression using residual ranks

YUE ZHAO<sup>1,\*</sup>, IRÈNE GIJBELS<sup>2</sup> and INGRID VAN KEILEGOM<sup>1,†</sup>

<sup>1</sup>Research Centre for Operations Research and Statistics (ORSTAT), KU Leuven, Naamsestraat 69, 3000 Leuven, Belgium.

E-mail: \*[yue.zhao@york.ac.uk](mailto:yue.zhao@york.ac.uk); †[ingrid.vankeilegom@kuleuven.be](mailto:ingrid.vankeilegom@kuleuven.be)

<sup>2</sup>Department of Mathematics and Leuven Statistics Research Center (LStat), KU Leuven, Celestijnenlaan 200B, B-3001 Leuven (Heverlee), Belgium.

E-mail: [irene.gijbels@kuleuven.be](mailto:irene.gijbels@kuleuven.be)

We investigate the inference of the copula parameter in the semiparametric Gaussian copula model when the copula component, subject to the influence of a covariate, is only indirectly observed as the response in a linear regression model. We consider estimators based on residual ranks instead of the usual but unobservable oracle ranks. We first study two such estimators for the copula correlation matrix, one via inversion of Spearman's rho and the other via normal scores rank correlation estimator. We show that these estimators are asymptotically equivalent to their counterparts based on the oracle ranks. Then, for the copula correlation matrix under constrained parametrizations, we show that the classical one-step estimator in conjunction with the residual ranks remains semiparametrically efficient for estimating the copula parameter. The accuracy of the estimators based on residual ranks is confirmed by simulation studies.

**Keywords:** *U*-process; Gaussian copula; normal scores rank correlation estimator; residual rank; semiparametric efficiency; Spearman's rho

## References

- [1] Akritas, M.G. and Van Keilegom, I. (2001). Non-parametric estimation of the residual distribution. *Scand. J. Stat.* **28** 549–567. MR1858417 <https://doi.org/10.1111/1467-9469.00254>
- [2] Anderson, T.W. and Rubin, H. (1956). Statistical inference in factor analysis. In *Proceedings of the Third Berkeley Symposium on Mathematical Statistics and Probability, 1954–1955, Vol. V* 111–150. Berkeley: Univ. California Press. MR0084943
- [3] Basrak, B. and Klaassen, C.A.J. (2013). Efficient estimation in the semiparametric normal regression-copula model with a focus on QTL mapping. In *From Probability to Statistics and Back: High-Dimensional Models and Processes. Inst. Math. Stat. (IMS) Collect.* **9** 20–32. Beachwood, OH: IMS. MR3186746 <https://doi.org/10.1214/12-IMSCOLL903>
- [4] Berghaus, B., Bücher, A. and Volgushev, S. (2017). Weak convergence of the empirical copula process with respect to weighted metrics. *Bernoulli* **23** 743–772. MR3556791 <https://doi.org/10.3150/15-BEJ751>
- [5] Bickel, P.J. (1982). On adaptive estimation. *Ann. Statist.* **10** 647–671. MR0663424
- [6] Bickel, P.J., Klaassen, C.A.J., Ritov, Y. and Wellner, J.A. (1993). *Efficient and Adaptive Estimation for Semiparametric Models*. New York: Springer.

- [7] Cai, T.T. and Zhang, L. (2018). High-dimensional Gaussian copula regression: Adaptive estimation and statistical inference. *Statist. Sinica* **28** 963–993. [MR3791096](#)
- [8] Chen, G. and Lockhart, R.A. (2001). Weak convergence of the empirical process of residuals in linear models with many parameters. *Ann. Statist.* **29** 748–762. [MR1865339](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1009210688>
- [9] Chen, X., Fan, Y. and Tsyrennikov, V. (2006). Efficient estimation of semiparametric multivariate copula models. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **101** 1228–1240. [MR2328309](#) <https://doi.org/10.1198/016214506000000311>
- [10] El Maache, H. and Lepage, Y. (2003). Spearman’s rho and Kendall’s tau for multivariate data sets. In *Mathematical Statistics and Applications: Festschrift for Constance van Eeden. Institute of Mathematical Statistics Lecture Notes – Monograph Series* **42** 113–130. Beachwood, OH: IMS. [MR2138289](#)
- [11] Fan, J., Xue, L. and Zou, H. (2016). Multitask quantile regression under the transnormal model. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **111** 1726–1735. [MR3601731](#) <https://doi.org/10.1080/01621459.2015.1113973>
- [12] Genest, C., Ghoudi, K. and Rivest, L.-P. (1995). A semiparametric estimation procedure of dependence parameters in multivariate families of distributions. *Biometrika* **82** 543–552. [MR1366280](#) <https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/82.3.543>
- [13] Gijbels, I., Omelka, M. and Veraverbeke, N. (2015). Estimation of a copula when a covariate affects only marginal distributions. *Scand. J. Stat.* **42** 1109–1126. [MR3426313](#) <https://doi.org/10.1111/sjos.12154>
- [14] Gijbels, I., Van Keilegom, I. and Zhao, Y. (2018). Inference for covariate-adjusted semiparametric Gaussian copula model using residual ranks. FEB Research Report KBI\_1829. Available at [https://lirmo.libis.be/primo-explore/fulldisplay?docid=LIRIAS2344364&context=L&vid=Lirias&search\\_scope=Lirias&tab=default\\_tab&lang=en\\_US](https://lirmo.libis.be/primo-explore/fulldisplay?docid=LIRIAS2344364&context=L&vid=Lirias&search_scope=Lirias&tab=default_tab&lang=en_US).
- [15] Hájek, J. and Šidák, Z. (1967). *Theory of Rank Tests*. New York: Academic Press. [MR0229351](#)
- [16] Hájek, J., Šidák, Z. and Sen, P.K. (1999). *Theory of Rank Tests*, 2nd ed. *Probability and Mathematical Statistics*. San Diego, CA: Academic Press. [MR1680991](#)
- [17] Hoff, P.D., Niu, X. and Wellner, J.A. (2014). Information bounds for Gaussian copulas. *Bernoulli* **20** 604–622. [MR3178511](#) <https://doi.org/10.3150/12-BEJ499>
- [18] Hult, H. and Lindskog, F. (2002). Multivariate extremes, aggregation and dependence in elliptical distributions. *Adv. in Appl. Probab.* **34** 587–608. [MR1929599](#) <https://doi.org/10.1239/aap/1033662167>
- [19] Kendall, M. and Gibbons, J.D. (1990). *Rank Correlation Methods*, 5th ed. A Charles Griffin Title. London: Edward Arnold. [MR1079065](#)
- [20] Klaassen, C.A.J. and Wellner, J.A. (1997). Efficient estimation in the bivariate normal copula model: Normal margins are least favourable. *Bernoulli* **3** 55–77. [MR1466545](#) <https://doi.org/10.2307/3318652>
- [21] Koul, H.L. (2002). *Weighted Empirical Processes in Dynamic Nonlinear Models. Lecture Notes in Statistics* **166**. New York: Springer. [MR1911855](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/978-1-4613-0055-7>
- [22] Kruskal, W.H. (1958). Ordinal measures of association. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **53** 814–861. [MR0100941](#)
- [23] Lauritzen, S.L. (1996). *Graphical Models. Oxford Statistical Science Series* **17**. New York: The Clarendon Press. [MR1419991](#)
- [24] Lee, S. and Wei, C.-Z. (1999). On residual empirical processes of stochastic regression models with applications to time series. *Ann. Statist.* **27** 237–261. [MR1701109](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1018031109>
- [25] Liu, H., Han, F., Yuan, M., Lafferty, J. and Wasserman, L. (2012). High-dimensional semiparametric Gaussian copula graphical models. *Ann. Statist.* **40** 2293–2326. [MR3059084](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/12-AOS1037>

- [26] Masarotto, G. and Varin, C. (2012). Gaussian copula marginal regression. *Electron. J. Stat.* **6** 1517–1549. [MR2988457](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/12-EJS721>
- [27] Nelsen, R.B. (2006). *An Introduction to Copulas*, 2nd ed. *Springer Series in Statistics*. New York: Springer. [MR2197664](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/0-387-28678-0>
- [28] Omelka, M. (2006). Second order properties of some  $M$ -estimators and  $R$ -estimators. Ph.D. thesis, Charles University in Prague.
- [29] Omelka, M., Hudecová, Š. and Neumeyer, N. (2019). Maximum pseudo-likelihood estimation based on estimated residuals in copula semiparametric models. Available at [arXiv:1903.04221](#).
- [30] Pakes, A. and Pollard, D. (1989). Simulation and the asymptotics of optimization estimators. *Econometrica* **57** 1027–1057. [MR1014540](#) <https://doi.org/10.2307/1913622>
- [31] Rousseeuw, P.J. (1984). Least median of squares regression. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **79** 871–880. [MR0770281](#)
- [32] Ruymgaart, F.H. (1974). Asymptotic normality of nonparametric tests for independence. *Ann. Statist.* **2** 892–910. [MR0386140](#)
- [33] Segers, J., van den Akker, R. and Werker, B.J.M. (2014). Semiparametric Gaussian copula models: Geometry and efficient rank-based estimation. *Ann. Statist.* **42** 1911–1940. [MR3262472](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/14-AOS1244>
- [34] Song, P.X.-K., Li, M. and Yuan, Y. (2009). Joint regression analysis of correlated data using Gaussian copulas. *Biometrics* **65** 60–68. [MR2665846](#) <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1541-0420.2008.01058.x>
- [35] Susyanto, N. and Klaassen, C.A.J. (2017). Semiparametrically efficient estimation of constrained Euclidean parameters. *Electron. J. Stat.* **11** 3120–3140. [MR3694578](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/17-EJS1308>
- [36] van der Vaart, A. (2002). Semiparametric statistics. In *Lectures on Probability Theory and Statistics (Saint-Flour, 1999)*. *Lecture Notes in Math.* **1781** 331–457. Berlin: Springer. [MR1915446](#)
- [37] van der Vaart, A.W. (1998). *Asymptotic Statistics*. *Cambridge Series in Statistical and Probabilistic Mathematics* **3**. Cambridge: Cambridge Univ. Press. [MR1652247](#) <https://doi.org/10.1017/CBO9780511802256>
- [38] Veraverbeke, N., Gijbels, I. and Omelka, M. (2014). Preadjusted non-parametric estimation of a conditional distribution function. *J. R. Stat. Soc. Ser. B. Stat. Methodol.* **76** 399–438. [MR3164872](#) <https://doi.org/10.1111/rssb.12041>
- [39] Xue, L. and Zou, H. (2012). Regularized rank-based estimation of high-dimensional nonparanormal graphical models. *Ann. Statist.* **40** 2541–2571. [MR3097612](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/12-AOS1041>
- [40] Zhao, Y., Gijbels, I. and Van Keilegom, I. (2020). Supplement to “Inference for semiparametric Gaussian copula model adjusted for linear regression using residual ranks.” <https://doi.org/10.3150/20-BEJ1208SUPP>



# Asymptotic properties of penalized splines for functional data

LUO XIAO

*Department of Statistics, North Carolina State University, Raleigh, USA.*  
*E-mail: lxiao5@ncsu.edu*

Penalized spline methods are popular for functional data analysis but their asymptotic properties have not been established. We present a theoretic study of the  $L_2$  and uniform convergence of penalized splines for estimating the mean and covariance functions of functional data under general settings. The established convergence rates for the mean function estimation are mini-max rate optimal and the rates for the covariance function estimation are comparable to those using other smoothing methods.

*Keywords:*  $L_2$  convergence; functional data analysis; nonparametric regression; penalized splines; uniform convergence

## References

- [1] Cai, T. and Yuan, M. (2012). Nonparametric covariance function estimation for functional and longitudinal data. Technical report, Univ. Pennsylvania, Philadelphia, PA.
- [2] Cai, T.T. and Yuan, M. (2011). Optimal estimation of the mean function based on discretely sampled functional data: Phase transition. *Ann. Statist.* **39** 2330–2355. MR2906870 <https://doi.org/10.1214/11-AOS898>
- [3] Cardot, H. (2000). Nonparametric estimation of smoothed principal components analysis of sampled noisy functions. *J. Nonparametr. Stat.* **12** 503–538. MR1785396 <https://doi.org/10.1080/10485250008832820>
- [4] Chen, H., Wang, Y., Paik, M.C. and Choi, H.A. (2013). A marginal approach to reduced-rank penalized spline smoothing with application to multilevel functional data. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **108** 1216–1229. MR3174699 <https://doi.org/10.1080/01621459.2013.826134>
- [5] Claeskens, G., Krivobokova, T. and Opsomer, J.D. (2009). Asymptotic properties of penalized spline estimators. *Biometrika* **96** 529–544. MR2538755 <https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/asp035>
- [6] Eilers, P.H.C. and Marx, B.D. (1996). Flexible smoothing with  $B$ -splines and penalties. *Statist. Sci.* **11** 89–121. MR1435485 <https://doi.org/10.1214/ss/1038425655>
- [7] Eilers, P.H.C. and Marx, B.D. (2003). Multivariate calibration with temperature interaction using two-dimensional penalized signal regression. *Chemom. Intell. Lab. Syst.* **66** 159–174.
- [8] Goldsmith, J., Bobb, J., Crainiceanu, C.M., Caffo, B. and Reich, D. (2011). Penalized functional regression. *J. Comput. Graph. Statist.* **20** 830–851. MR2878950 <https://doi.org/10.1198/jcgs.2010.10007>
- [9] Horváth, L. and Kokoszka, P. (2012). *Inference for Functional Data with Applications*. Springer Series in Statistics. New York: Springer. MR2920735 <https://doi.org/10.1007/978-1-4614-3655-3>
- [10] Hsing, T. and Eubank, R. (2015). *Theoretical Foundations of Functional Data Analysis, with an Introduction to Linear Operators*. Wiley Series in Probability and Statistics. Chichester: Wiley. MR3379106 <https://doi.org/10.1002/9781118762547>

- [11] Huang, L., Scheipl, F., Goldsmith, J., Gellar, J., Harezlak, J., Mclean, M., Swihart, B., Xiao, L., Crainiceanu, C.M., Reiss, P., Chen, Y., Greven, S., Huo, L., Kundu, M.G. and Wrobel, J. (2015). R package *mgcv*: Methodology for regression with functional data (version 0.1-13). Available at <https://cran.r-project.org/web/packages/refund/index.html>.
- [12] Li, Y. and Hsing, T. (2010). Uniform convergence rates for nonparametric regression and principal component analysis in functional/longitudinal data. *Ann. Statist.* **38** 3321–3351. MR2766854 <https://doi.org/10.1214/10-AOS813>
- [13] Morris, J.S. (2015). Functional regression. *Annu. Rev. Stat. Appl.* **2** 321–359.
- [14] O’Sullivan, F. (1986). A statistical perspective on ill-posed inverse problems. *Statist. Sci.* **1** 502–527. MR0874480
- [15] Paul, D. and Peng, J. (2009). Consistency of restricted maximum likelihood estimators of principal components. *Ann. Statist.* **37** 1229–1271. MR2509073 <https://doi.org/10.1214/08-AOS608>
- [16] Ramsay, J.O. and Silverman, B.W. (2005). *Functional Data Analysis*, 2nd ed. *Springer Series in Statistics*. New York: Springer. MR2168993
- [17] Ruppert, D. and Carroll, R.J. (2000). Theory & methods: Spatially-adaptive penalties for spline fitting. *Aust. N. Z. J. Stat.* **42** 205–223.
- [18] Ruppert, D., Wand, M.P. and Carroll, R.J. (2003). *Semiparametric Regression*. *Cambridge Series in Statistical and Probabilistic Mathematics* **12**. Cambridge: Cambridge Univ. Press. MR1998720 <https://doi.org/10.1017/CBO9780511755453>
- [19] Stone, C.J. (1982). Optimal global rates of convergence for nonparametric regression. *Ann. Statist.* **10** 1040–1053. MR0673642
- [20] Wang, J.-L., Chiou, J.-M. and Müller, H.-G. (2016). Functional data analysis. *Annu. Rev. Stat. Appl.* **3** 257–295.
- [21] Wood, S.N. (2006). Low-rank scale-invariant tensor product smooths for generalized additive mixed models. *Biometrics* **62** 1025–1036. MR2297673 <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1541-0420.2006.00574.x>
- [22] Xiao, L. (2019). Asymptotic theory of penalized splines. *Electron. J. Stat.* **13** 747–794. MR3925516 <https://doi.org/10.1214/19-ejs1541>
- [23] Xiao, L. (2019). Asymptotics of bivariate penalised splines. *J. Nonparametr. Stat.* **31** 289–314. MR3941214 <https://doi.org/10.1080/10485252.2018.1563295>
- [24] Xiao, L. (2020). Supplement to “Asymptotic properties of penalized splines for functional data.” <https://doi.org/10.3150/20-BEJ1209SUPP>
- [25] Xiao, L., Li, C., Checkley, W. and Crainiceanu, C. (2018). Fast covariance estimation for sparse functional data. *Stat. Comput.* **28** 511–522. MR3761337 <https://doi.org/10.1007/s11222-017-9744-8>
- [26] Xiao, L., Li, Y. and Ruppert, D. (2013). Fast bivariate  $P$ -splines: The sandwich smoother. *J. R. Stat. Soc. Ser. B. Stat. Methodol.* **75** 577–599. MR3065480 <https://doi.org/10.1111/rssb.12007>
- [27] Xiao, L. and Nan, Z. (2019). Uniform convergence of penalized splines. Unpublished manuscript.
- [28] Yao, F. and Lee, T.C.M. (2006). Penalized spline models for functional principal component analysis. *J. R. Stat. Soc. Ser. B. Stat. Methodol.* **68** 3–25. MR2212572 <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1467-9868.2005.00530.x>
- [29] Yao, F., Müller, H.-G., Clifford, A.J., Dueker, S.R., Follett, J., Lin, Y., Buchholz, B.A. and Vogel, J.S. (2003). Shrinkage estimation for functional principal component scores with application to the population kinetics of plasma folate. *Biometrics* **59** 676–685. MR2004273 <https://doi.org/10.1111/1541-0420.00078>
- [30] Yao, F., Müller, H.-G. and Wang, J.-L. (2005). Functional data analysis for sparse longitudinal data. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **100** 577–590. MR2160561 <https://doi.org/10.1198/016214504000001745>
- [31] Zhang, X. and Wang, J.-L. (2016). From sparse to dense functional data and beyond. *Ann. Statist.* **44** 2281–2321. MR3546451 <https://doi.org/10.1214/16-AOS1446>
- [32] Zhou, S., Shen, X. and Wolfe, D.A. (1998). Local asymptotics for regression splines and confidence regions. *Ann. Statist.* **26** 1760–1782. MR1673277 <https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1024691356>

# A perturbation analysis of Markov chains models with time-varying parameters

LIONEL TRUQUET

*CREST UMR 9194, ENSAI, Campus de Ker-Lann, Rue Blaise Pascal – BP 37203, 35712 BRUZ cedex, France.*

*E-mail: [lionel.truquet@ensai.fr](mailto:lionel.truquet@ensai.fr)*

We study some regularity properties in locally stationary Markov models which are fundamental for controlling the bias of nonparametric kernel estimators. In particular, we provide an alternative to the standard notion of derivative process developed in the literature and that can be used for studying a wide class of Markov processes. To this end, for some families of  $V$ -geometrically ergodic Markov kernels indexed by a real parameter  $u$ , we give conditions under which the invariant probability distribution is differentiable with respect to  $u$ , in the sense of signed measures. Our results also complete the existing literature for the perturbation analysis of Markov chains, in particular when exponential moments are not finite. Our conditions are checked on several original examples of locally stationary processes such as integer-valued autoregressive processes, categorical time series or threshold autoregressive processes.

*Keywords:* local stationarity; time-inhomogeneous Markov chains

## References

- [1] Al-Osh, M.A. and Alzaid, A.A. (1987). First-order integer-valued autoregressive (INAR(1)) process. *J. Time Ser. Anal.* **8** 261–275. MR0903755 <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1467-9892.1987.tb00438.x>
- [2] Dahlhaus, R. (1997). Fitting time series models to nonstationary processes. *Ann. Statist.* **25** 1–37. MR1429916 <https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1034276620>
- [3] Dahlhaus, R. (2012). Locally stationary processes. In *Handbook of Statistics* **30** 351–413. Elsevier.
- [4] Dahlhaus, R., Richter, S. and Wu, W.B. (2019). Towards a general theory for nonlinear locally stationary processes. *Bernoulli* **25** 1013–1044. MR3920364 <https://doi.org/10.3150/17-bej1011>
- [5] Dahlhaus, R. and Subba Rao, S. (2006). Statistical inference for time-varying ARCH processes. *Ann. Statist.* **34** 1075–1114. MR2278352 <https://doi.org/10.1214/009053606000000227>
- [6] Davis, R.A., Dunsmuir, W.T.M. and Streett, S.B. (2003). Observation-driven models for Poisson counts. *Biometrika* **90** 777–790. MR2024757 <https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/90.4.777>
- [7] Davis, R.A. and Liu, H. (2016). Theory and inference for a class of nonlinear models with application to time series of counts. *Statist. Sinica* **26** 1673–1707. MR3586234
- [8] Douc, R., Doukhan, P. and Moulines, E. (2013). Ergodicity of observation-driven time series models and consistency of the maximum likelihood estimator. *Stochastic Process. Appl.* **123** 2620–2647. MR3054539 <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.spa.2013.04.010>
- [9] Douc, R., Moulines, E. and Stoffer, D.S. (2014). *Nonlinear Time Series. Chapman & Hall/CRC Texts in Statistical Science Series*. Boca Raton, FL: CRC Press/CRC. Theory, methods, and applications with R examples. MR3289095
- [10] Du, J.G. and Li, Y. (1991). The integer-valued autoregressive (INAR( $p$ )) model. *J. Time Ser. Anal.* **12** 129–142. MR1108796 <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1467-9892.1991.tb00073.x>

- [11] Durbin, J. and Koopman, S.J. (2000). Time series analysis of non-Gaussian observations based on state space models from both classical and Bayesian perspectives. *J. R. Stat. Soc. Ser. B Stat. Methodol.* **62** 3–56. [MR1745604](#) <https://doi.org/10.1111/1467-9868.00218>
- [12] Fan, J. and Gijbels, I. (1996). *Local Polynomial Modelling and Its Applications. Monographs on Statistics and Applied Probability* **66**. London: CRC Press. [MR1383587](#)
- [13] Ferland, R., Latour, A. and Oraichi, D. (2006). Integer-valued GARCH process. *J. Time Ser. Anal.* **27** 923–942. [MR2328548](#) <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1467-9892.2006.00496.x>
- [14] Ferré, D., Hervé, L. and Ledoux, J. (2013). Regular perturbation of  $V$ -geometrically ergodic Markov chains. *J. Appl. Probab.* **50** 184–194. [MR3076780](#) <https://doi.org/10.1239/jap/1363784432>
- [15] Fokianos, K. and Truquet, L. (2019). On categorical time series models with covariates. *Stochastic Process. Appl.* **129** 3446–3462. [MR3985569](#) <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.spa.2018.09.012>
- [16] Fryzlewicz, P., Sapatinas, T. and Subba Rao, S. (2008). Normalized least-squares estimation in time-varying ARCH models. *Ann. Statist.* **36** 742–786. [MR2396814](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/07-AOS510>
- [17] Glynn, P.W. and L’Ecuyer, P. (1995). Likelihood ratio gradient estimation for stochastic recursions. *Adv. in Appl. Probab.* **27** 1019–1053. [MR1358905](#) <https://doi.org/10.2307/1427933>
- [18] Hairer, M. and Mattingly, J.C. (2011). Yet another look at Harris’ ergodic theorem for Markov chains. In *Seminar on Stochastic Analysis, Random Fields and Applications VI. Progress in Probability* **63** 109–117. Basel: Birkhäuser/Springer Basel AG. [MR2857021](#) [https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-0348-0021-1\\_7](https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-0348-0021-1_7)
- [19] Heidergott, B. and Hordijk, A. (2003). Taylor series expansions for stationary Markov chains. *Adv. in Appl. Probab.* **35** 1046–1070. [MR2014269](#) <https://doi.org/10.1239/aap/1067436334>
- [20] Heidergott, B., Hordijk, A. and Weisshaupt, H. (2006). Measure-valued differentiation for stationary Markov chains. *Math. Oper. Res.* **31** 154–172. [MR2205525](#) <https://doi.org/10.1287/moor.1050.0171>
- [21] Hervé, L. and Pène, F. (2010). The Nagaev-Guivarc’h method via the Keller-Liverani theorem. *Bull. Soc. Math. France* **138** 415–489. [MR2729019](#) <https://doi.org/10.24033/bsmf.2594>
- [22] Kartashov, N.V. (1985). Inequalities in stability and ergodicity theorems for Markov chains with a general phase space. I. *Theory Probab. Appl.* **30** 247–259.
- [23] Kushner, H.J. and Yin, G.G. (2003). *Stochastic Approximation and Recursive Algorithms and Applications*, 2nd ed. *Applications of Mathematics (New York)* **35**. New York: Springer. Stochastic Modelling and Applied Probability. [MR1993642](#)
- [24] Latour, A. (1997). The multivariate GINAR( $p$ ) process. *Adv. in Appl. Probab.* **29** 228–248. [MR1432938](#) <https://doi.org/10.2307/1427868>
- [25] McKenzie, E. (1986). Autoregressive moving-average processes with negative-binomial and geometric marginal distributions. *Adv. in Appl. Probab.* **18** 679–705. [MR0857325](#) <https://doi.org/10.2307/1427183>
- [26] Meyn, S. and Tweedie, R.L. (2009). *Markov Chains and Stochastic Stability*, 2nd ed. Cambridge: Cambridge Univ. Press. With a prologue by Peter W. Glynn. [MR2509253](#) <https://doi.org/10.1017/CBO9780511626630>
- [27] Moulines, E., Priouret, P. and Roueff, F. (2005). On recursive estimation for time varying autoregressive processes. *Ann. Statist.* **33** 2610–2654. [MR2253097](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/009053605000000624>
- [28] Pflug, G.Ch. (1992). Gradient estimates for the performance of Markov chains and discrete event processes. *Ann. Oper. Res.* **39** 173–194. [MR1204975](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/BF02060941>
- [29] Pflug, G.Ch. (1996). *Optimization of Stochastic Models: The interface between simulation and optimization. The Kluwer International Series in Engineering and Computer Science* **373**. Boston, MA: Kluwer Academic. [MR1492446](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/978-1-4613-1449-3>
- [30] Richter, S. and Dahlhaus, R. (2019). Cross validation for locally stationary processes. *Ann. Statist.* **47** 2145–2173. [MR3953447](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/18-AOS1743>

- [31] Rudolf, D. and Schweizer, N. (2018). Perturbation theory for Markov chains via Wasserstein distance. *Bernoulli* **24** 2610–2639. MR3779696 <https://doi.org/10.3150/17-BEJ938>
- [32] Schweitzer, P.J. (1968). Perturbation theory and finite Markov chains. *J. Appl. Probability* **5** 401–413. MR0234527 <https://doi.org/10.2307/3212261>
- [33] Subba Rao, S. (2006). On some nonstationary, nonlinear random processes and their stationary approximations. *Adv. in Appl. Probab.* **38** 1155–1172. MR2285698 <https://doi.org/10.1239/aap/1165414596>
- [34] Truquet, L. (2017). Parameter stability and semiparametric inference in time varying auto-regressive conditional heteroscedasticity models. *J. R. Stat. Soc. Ser. B. Stat. Methodol.* **79** 1391–1414. MR3731668 <https://doi.org/10.1111/rssb.12221>
- [35] Truquet, L. (2019). Local stationarity and time-inhomogeneous Markov chains. *Ann. Statist.* **47** 2023–2050. MR3953443 <https://doi.org/10.1214/18-AOS1739>
- [36] Truquet, L. (2020). Supplement to “A perturbation analysis of Markov chains models with time-varying parameters.” <https://doi.org/10.3150/20-BEJ1210SUPP>
- [37] Tsybakov, A.B. (2009). *Introduction to Nonparametric Estimation*. Springer Series in Statistics. New York: Springer. Revised and extended from the 2004 French original, Translated by Vladimir Zaiats. MR2724359 <https://doi.org/10.1007/b13794>
- [38] Vázquez-Abad, F.J. and Kushner, H.J. (1992). Estimation of the derivative of a stationary measure with respect to a control parameter. *J. Appl. Probab.* **29** 343–352. MR1165219 <https://doi.org/10.2307/3214571>
- [39] Weiß, C.H. (2018). *An Introduction to Discrete-valued Time Series*. New York: Wiley.
- [40] Zhang, T. and Wu, W.B. (2012). Inference of time-varying regression models. *Ann. Statist.* **40** 1376–1402. MR3015029 <https://doi.org/10.1214/12-AOS1010>

# Testing and inference for fixed times of discontinuity in semimartingales

VIKTOR TODOROV<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup>*Department of Finance, Northwestern University, Evanston, IL 60208, USA.  
E-mail: v-todorov@northwestern.edu*

We develop a nonparametric test for deciding whether a semimartingale process, modeling an asset price, contains a fixed time of discontinuity, i.e., a positive probability of a jump, at a given point in time, and we further propose a rate-optimal estimator of the jump distribution when this is the case. Itô semimartingales used commonly in applied work have absolutely continuous in time, with respect to Lebesgue measure, jump compensators, and this rules out fixed times of discontinuity in their paths. However, certain phenomena, such as scheduled economic announcements in finance, make the existence of such discontinuities a possibility. The inference in the paper is based on noisy observations of options written on the asset with different strikes and two different expiration dates. The asymptotics is joint in which the times to maturity of the options shrink to zero and the number of observed options increases to infinity. The test is based on estimates of the characteristic function of the increments of the semimartingale, constructed from the option data, and the fact that the asymptotic limit of the increments and their characteristic functions is different with and without fixed time of discontinuity. The limit distribution of the test statistic is derived and feasible inference is developed on the basis of wild bootstrap type techniques. A Monte Carlo and an empirical illustration show the applicability of the developed inference procedures.

*Keywords:* bootstrap; fixed time of discontinuity; jumps; nonparametric inference; options; stable convergence; stochastic volatility; time-changed Lévy process

## References

- [1] Andersen, T., Fusari, N. and Todorov, V. (2017). The pricing of short-term market risk: evidence from weekly options. *J. Finance* **72** 1335–1386.
- [2] Barndorff-Nielsen, O.E. and Shiryaev, A. (2010). *Change of Time and Change of Measure. Advanced Series on Statistical Science & Applied Probability* **13**. Hackensack, NJ: World Scientific Co. Pte. Ltd. MR2779876 <https://doi.org/10.1142/7928>
- [3] Belomestny, D. (2011). Statistical inference for time-changed Lévy processes via composite characteristic function estimation. *Ann. Statist.* **39** 2205–2242. MR2893866 <https://doi.org/10.1214/11-AOS901>
- [4] Belomestny, D. and Panov, V. (2013). Abelian theorems for stochastic volatility models with application to the estimation of jump activity. *Stochastic Process. Appl.* **123** 15–44. MR2988108 <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.spa.2012.08.015>
- [5] Belomestny, D. and Panov, V. (2013). Estimation of the activity of jumps in time-changed Lévy models. *Electron. J. Stat.* **7** 2970–3003. MR3151759 <https://doi.org/10.1214/13-EJS870>
- [6] Belomestny, D. and Reiß, M. (2006). Spectral calibration of exponential Lévy models. *Finance Stoch.* **10** 449–474. MR2276314 <https://doi.org/10.1007/s00780-006-0021-5>

- [7] Belomestny, D. and Reiß, M. (2015). *Lévy Matters IV: Estimation for Discretely Observed Lévy Processes. Lecture Notes in Mathematics* **2128**. Springer.
- [8] Bentata, A. and Cont, R. (2012). Short-time asymptotics for marginal distributions of semimartingales. Working paper.
- [9] Bull, A.D. (2014). Estimating time-changes in noisy Lévy models. *Ann. Statist.* **42** 2026–2057. MR3262476 <https://doi.org/10.1214/14-AOS1250>
- [10] Carr, P. and Madan, D. (2001). Optimal positioning in derivative securities. *Quant. Finance* **1** 19–37. MR1810014 <https://doi.org/10.1088/1469-7688/1/1/301>
- [11] Carr, P., Geman, H., Madan, D. and Yor, M. (2002). The fine structure of asset returns: an empirical investigation. *J. Bus.* **75** 305–332.
- [12] Cont, R. and Tankov, P. (2004). Nonparametric calibration of jump-diffusion option pricing models. *J. Comput. Finance* **7** 1–49.
- [13] Duffie, D. (2001). *Dynamic Asset Pricing Theory*, 3rd ed. Princeton Univ. Press.
- [14] Duffie, D., Filipović, D. and Schachermayer, W. (2003). Affine processes and applications in finance. *Ann. Appl. Probab.* **13** 984–1053. MR1994043 <https://doi.org/10.1214/aoap/1060202833>
- [15] Duffie, D., Pan, J. and Singleton, K. (2000). Transform analysis and asset pricing for affine jump-diffusions. *Econometrica* **68** 1343–1376. MR1793362 <https://doi.org/10.1111/1468-0262.00164>
- [16] El Euch, O., Fukasawa, M., Gatheral, J. and Rosenbaum, M. (2019). Short-term at-the-money asymptotics under stochastic volatility models. *SIAM J. Financial Math.* **10** 491–511. MR3945237 <https://doi.org/10.1137/18M1167565>
- [17] Fan, J. (1991). On the optimal rates of convergence for nonparametric deconvolution problems. *Ann. Statist.* **19** 1257–1272. MR1126324 <https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1176348248>
- [18] Figueroa-López, J.E. (2009). Nonparametric estimation of time-changed Lévy models under high-frequency data. *Adv. in Appl. Probab.* **41** 1161–1188. MR2663241 <https://doi.org/10.1239/aap/1261669591>
- [19] Figueroa-López, J.E., Gong, R. and Houdré, C. (2012). Small-time expansions of the distributions, densities, and option prices of stochastic volatility models with Lévy jumps. *Stochastic Process. Appl.* **122** 1808–1839. MR2914773 <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.spa.2012.01.013>
- [20] Figueroa-López, J.E. and Ólafsson, S. (2016). Short-term asymptotics for the implied volatility skew under a stochastic volatility model with Lévy jumps. *Finance Stoch.* **20** 973–1020. MR3551858 <https://doi.org/10.1007/s00780-016-0313-3>
- [21] Figueroa-López, J.E. and Ólafsson, S. (2016). Short-time expansions for close-to-the-money options under a Lévy jump model with stochastic volatility. *Finance Stoch.* **20** 219–265. MR3441292 <https://doi.org/10.1007/s00780-015-0281-z>
- [22] Fukasawa, M. (2017). Short-time at-the-money skew and rough fractional volatility. *Quant. Finance* **17** 189–198. MR3592946 <https://doi.org/10.1080/14697688.2016.1197410>
- [23] Jacod, J. and Shiryaev, A.N. (2003). *Limit Theorems for Stochastic Processes*, 2nd ed. *Grundlehren der Mathematischen Wissenschaften [Fundamental Principles of Mathematical Sciences]* **288**. Berlin: Springer. MR1943877 <https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-662-05265-5>
- [24] Lee, R.W. (2004). The moment formula for implied volatility at extreme strikes. *Math. Finance* **14** 469–480. MR2070174 <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.0960-1627.2004.00200.x>
- [25] Medvedev, A. and Scaillet, O. (2006). Approximation and calibration of short-term implied volatilities under jump-diffusion stochastic volatility. *Rev. Financ. Stud.* **20** 427–459.
- [26] Mijatović, A. and Tankov, P. (2016). A new look at short-term implied volatility in asset price models with jumps. *Math. Finance* **26** 149–183. MR3455414 <https://doi.org/10.1111/mafi.12055>
- [27] Muhle-Karbe, J. and Nutz, M. (2011). Small-time asymptotics of option prices and first absolute moments. *J. Appl. Probab.* **48** 1003–1020. MR2896664 <https://doi.org/10.1239/jap/1324046015>

- [28] Qin, L. and Todorov, V. (2019). Nonparametric implied Lévy densities. *Ann. Statist.* **47** 1025–1060. MR3909959 <https://doi.org/10.1214/18-AOS1703>
- [29] Sato, K. (1999). *Lévy Processes and Infinitely Divisible Distributions*. *Cambridge Studies in Advanced Mathematics* **68**. Cambridge: Cambridge Univ. Press. Translated from the 1990 Japanese original, Revised by the author. MR1739520
- [30] Söhl, J. (2014). Confidence sets in nonparametric calibration of exponential Lévy models. *Finance Stoch.* **18** 617–649. MR3232018 <https://doi.org/10.1007/s00780-014-0228-9>
- [31] Söhl, J. and Trabs, M. (2014). Option calibration of exponential Lévy models: confidence intervals and empirical results. *J. Comput. Finance* **18** 91–119.
- [32] Trabs, M. (2014). Calibration of self-decomposable Lévy models. *Bernoulli* **20** 109–140. MR3160575 <https://doi.org/10.3150/12-BEJ478>
- [33] Trabs, M. (2015). Quantile estimation for Lévy measures. *Stochastic Process. Appl.* **125** 3484–3521. MR3357617 <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.spa.2015.04.004>
- [34] van der Vaart, A.W. and Wellner, J.A. (1996). *Weak Convergence and Empirical Processes: With Applications to Statistics*. *Springer Series in Statistics*. New York: Springer. MR1385671 <https://doi.org/10.1007/978-1-4757-2545-2>
- [35] Wu, C.-F.J. (1986). Jackknife, bootstrap and other resampling methods in regression analysis. *Ann. Statist.* **14** 1261–1350. With discussion and a rejoinder by the author. MR0868303 <https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1176350142>



# Penalisation techniques for one-dimensional reflected rough differential equations

ALEXANDRE RICHARD<sup>1</sup>, ETIENNE TANRÉ<sup>2</sup> and SOLEDAD TORRES<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup>Université Paris-Saclay, CentraleSupélec, MICS and CNRS FR-3487, France.

E-mail: [Alexandre.Richard@centralesupelec.fr](mailto:Alexandre.Richard@centralesupelec.fr)

<sup>2</sup>Université Côte d’Azur, Inria, France.

E-mail: [Etienne.Tanre@inria.fr](mailto:Etienne.Tanre@inria.fr)

<sup>3</sup>Facultad de Ingeniería, CIMFAV, Universidad de Valparaíso, Casilla 123-V, 4059 Valparaíso, Chile.

E-mail: [Soledad.Torres@uv.cl](mailto:Soledad.Torres@uv.cl)

In this paper, we solve real-valued rough differential equations (RDEs) reflected on an irregular boundary. The solution  $Y$  is constructed as the limit of a sequence  $(Y^n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$  of solutions to RDEs with unbounded drifts  $(\psi_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$ . The penalisation  $\psi_n$  increases with  $n$ . Along the way, we thus also provide an existence theorem and a Doss–Sussmann representation for RDEs with a drift growing at most linearly. In addition, a speed of convergence of the sequence of penalised paths to the reflected solution is obtained.

We finally use the penalisation method to prove that the law at time  $t > 0$  of some reflected Gaussian RDE is absolutely continuous with respect to the Lebesgue measure.

*Keywords:* Gaussian noise; penalisation; reflected rough differential equation; Skorokhod problem

## References

- [1] Aida, S. (2015). Reflected rough differential equations. *Stochastic Process. Appl.* **125** 3570–3595. [MR3357620 https://doi.org/10.1016/j.spa.2015.03.008](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.spa.2015.03.008)
- [2] Bailleul, I. and Catellier, R. (2018). Non-explosion criteria for rough differential equations driven by unbounded vector fields. Preprint. Available at [arXiv:1802.04605](https://arxiv.org/abs/1802.04605).
- [3] Bouleau, N. and Hirsch, F. (1986). Propriétés d’absolue continuité dans les espaces de Dirichlet et application aux équations différentielles stochastiques. In *Séminaire de Probabilités, XX*, 1984/85. *Lecture Notes in Math.* **1204** 131–161. Berlin: Springer. [MR0942020 https://doi.org/10.1007/BFb0075717](https://doi.org/10.1007/BFb0075717)
- [4] Cass, T., Hairer, M., Litterer, C. and Tindel, S. (2015). Smoothness of the density for solutions to Gaussian rough differential equations. *Ann. Probab.* **43** 188–239. [MR3298472 https://doi.org/10.1214/13-AOP896](https://doi.org/10.1214/13-AOP896)
- [5] Cass, T., Litterer, C. and Lyons, T. (2013). Integrability and tail estimates for Gaussian rough differential equations. *Ann. Probab.* **41** 3026–3050. [MR3112937 https://doi.org/10.1214/12-AOP821](https://doi.org/10.1214/12-AOP821)
- [6] Castaing, C., Marie, N. and Raynaud de Fitte, P. (2017). Sweeping processes perturbed by rough signals. Preprint. Available at [arXiv:1702.06495](https://arxiv.org/abs/1702.06495).
- [7] Davie, A.M. (2008). Differential equations driven by rough paths: An approach via discrete approximation. *Appl. Math. Res. Express. AMRX* Art. ID abm009, 40. [MR2387018](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.amrx.2008.09.007)
- [8] Deya, A., Gubinelli, M., Hofmanová, M. and Tindel, S. (2019). One-dimensional reflected rough differential equations. *Stochastic Process. Appl.* **129** 3261–3281. [MR3985562 https://doi.org/10.1016/j.spa.2018.09.007](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.spa.2018.09.007)

- [9] Deya, A., Gubinelli, M., Hofmanová, M. and Tindel, S. (2019). A priori estimates for rough PDEs with application to rough conservation laws. *J. Funct. Anal.* **276** 3577–3645. MR3957994 <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jfa.2019.03.008>
- [10] Doss, H. (1977). Liens entre équations différentielles stochastiques et ordinaires. *Ann. Inst. H. Poincaré Sect. B (N.S.)* **13** 99–125. MR0451404
- [11] El Karoui, N. (1975). Processus de reflexion dans  $R^n$ . In *Séminaire de Probabilités, IX (Seconde Partie, Univ. Strasbourg, Strasbourg, Années Universitaires 1973/1974 et 1974/1975)* 534–554. Springer. MR0423554
- [12] El Karoui, N., Kapoudjian, C., Pardoux, E., Peng, S. and Quenez, M.C. (1997). Reflected solutions of backward SDE’s, and related obstacle problems for PDE’s. *Ann. Probab.* **25** 702–737. MR1434123 <https://doi.org/10.1214/aop/1024404416>
- [13] Falkowski, A. and Słomiński, L. (2015). Stochastic differential equations with constraints driven by processes with bounded  $p$ -variation. *Probab. Math. Statist.* **35** 343–365. MR3433657
- [14] Ferrante, M. and Rovira, C. (2013). Stochastic differential equations with non-negativity constraints driven by fractional Brownian motion. *J. Evol. Equ.* **13** 617–632. MR3089796 <https://doi.org/10.1007/s00028-013-0193-3>
- [15] Friz, P. and Oberhauser, H. (2009). Rough path limits of the Wong–Zakai type with a modified drift term. *J. Funct. Anal.* **256** 3236–3256. MR2504524 <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jfa.2009.02.010>
- [16] Friz, P.K. and Hairer, M. (2014). *A Course on Rough Paths: With an Introduction to Regularity Structures*. Universitext. Cham: Springer. MR3289027 <https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-319-08332-2>
- [17] Friz, P.K. and Shekhar, A. (2017). General rough integration, Lévy rough paths and a Lévy–Kintchine-type formula. *Ann. Probab.* **45** 2707–2765. MR3693973 <https://doi.org/10.1214/16-AOP1123>
- [18] Friz, P.K. and Victoir, N.B. (2010). *Multidimensional Stochastic Processes as Rough Paths: Theory and Applications*. Cambridge Studies in Advanced Mathematics **120**. Cambridge: Cambridge Univ. Press. MR2604669 <https://doi.org/10.1017/CBO9780511845079>
- [19] Gubinelli, M. (2004). Controlling rough paths. *J. Funct. Anal.* **216** 86–140. MR2091358 <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jfa.2004.01.002>
- [20] Hu, Y. and Nualart, D. (2007). Differential equations driven by Hölder continuous functions of order greater than  $1/2$ . In *Stochastic Analysis and Applications*. Abel Symp. **2** 399–413. Berlin: Springer. MR2397797 [https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-540-70847-6\\_17](https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-540-70847-6_17)
- [21] Lejay, A. (2009). On rough differential equations. *Electron. J. Probab.* **14** 341–364. MR2480544 <https://doi.org/10.1214/EJP.v14-613>
- [22] Lejay, A. (2012). Global solutions to rough differential equations with unbounded vector fields. In *Séminaire de Probabilités XLIV. Lecture Notes in Math.* **2046** 215–246. Heidelberg: Springer. MR2953350 [https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-642-27461-9\\_11](https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-642-27461-9_11)
- [23] Lions, P.-L. and Sznitman, A.-S. (1984). Stochastic differential equations with reflecting boundary conditions. *Comm. Pure Appl. Math.* **37** 511–537. MR0745330 <https://doi.org/10.1002/cpa.3160370408>
- [24] Lyons, T.J. (1998). Differential equations driven by rough signals. *Rev. Mat. Iberoam.* **14** 215–310. MR1654527 <https://doi.org/10.4171/RMI/240>
- [25] McKean, H.P. Jr. (1963). A. Skorohod’s stochastic integral equation for a reflecting barrier diffusion. *J. Math. Kyoto Univ.* **3** 85–88. MR0157406 <https://doi.org/10.1215/kjm/1250524858>
- [26] Nualart, D. (2006). *The Malliavin Calculus and Related Topics*, 2nd ed. Probability and Its Applications (New York). Berlin: Springer. MR2200233
- [27] Richard, A. and Talay, D. (2016). Hölder continuity in the Hurst parameter of functionals of stochastic differential equations driven by fractional Brownian motion. Preprint. Available at [arXiv:1605.03475](https://arxiv.org/abs/1605.03475).
- [28] Riedel, S. and Scheutzow, M. (2017). Rough differential equations with unbounded drift term. *J. Differential Equations* **262** 283–312. MR3567487 <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jde.2016.09.021>

- [29] Skorohod, A.V. (1961). Stochastic equations for diffusion processes in a bounded region. *Theory Probab. Appl.* **6** 264–274. <https://doi.org/10.1137/1106035>
- [30] Słomiński, L. (2013). Weak and strong approximations of reflected diffusions via penalization methods. *Stochastic Process. Appl.* **123** 752–763. MR3005004 <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.spa.2012.10.006>
- [31] Sussmann, H.J. (1978). On the gap between deterministic and stochastic ordinary differential equations. *Ann. Probab.* **6** 19–41. MR0461664 [https://doi.org/10.1016/0166-218x\(83\)90112-9](https://doi.org/10.1016/0166-218x(83)90112-9)
- [32] Tindel, S. (1998). Quasilinear stochastic elliptic equations with reflection: The existence of a density. *Bernoulli* **4** 445–459. MR1679792 <https://doi.org/10.2307/3318660>
- [33] Young, L.C. (1936). An inequality of the Hölder type, connected with Stieltjes integration. *Acta Math.* **67** 251–282. MR1555421 <https://doi.org/10.1007/BF02401743>

# Sign tests for weak principal directions

DAVY PAINDAVEINE<sup>1,2</sup>, JULIEN REMY<sup>1</sup> and THOMAS VERDEBOUT<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup>ECARES and Département de Mathématique, Université libre de Bruxelles, Avenue F.D. Roosevelt, 50, ECARES, CP114/04, B-1050, Brussels, Belgium.

E-mail: [tverdebo@ulb.ac.be](mailto:tverdebo@ulb.ac.be)

<sup>2</sup>Toulouse School of Economics, Université Toulouse Capitole, Esplanade de l'Université, 31080 Toulouse Cedex 06, France

We consider inference on the first principal direction of a  $p$ -variate elliptical distribution. We do so in challenging double asymptotic scenarios for which this direction eventually fails to be identifiable. In order to achieve robustness not only with respect to such weak identifiability but also with respect to heavy tails, we focus on sign-based statistical procedures, that is, on procedures that involve the observations only through their direction from the center of the distribution. We actually consider the generic problem of testing the null hypothesis that the first principal direction coincides with a given direction of  $\mathbb{R}^p$ . We first focus on weak identifiability setups involving single spikes (that is, involving spectra for which the smallest eigenvalue has multiplicity  $p - 1$ ). We show that, irrespective of the degree of weak identifiability, such setups offer local alternatives for which the corresponding sequence of statistical experiments converges in the Le Cam sense. Interestingly, the limiting experiments depend on the degree of weak identifiability. We exploit this convergence result to build optimal sign tests for the problem considered. In classical asymptotic scenarios where the spectrum is fixed, these tests are shown to be asymptotically equivalent to the sign-based likelihood ratio tests available in the literature. Unlike the latter, however, the proposed sign tests are robust to arbitrarily weak identifiability. We show that our tests meet the asymptotic level constraint irrespective of the structure of the spectrum, hence also in possibly multi-spike setups. We fully characterize the non-null asymptotic distributions of the corresponding test statistics under weak identifiability, which allows us to quantify the corresponding local asymptotic powers. Finally, Monte Carlo exercises are conducted to assess the finite-sample relevance of our asymptotic results and a real-data illustration is provided.

**Keywords:** Le Cam's asymptotic theory of statistical experiments; local asymptotic normality; principal component analysis; sign tests; weak identifiability

## References

- [1] Anderson, T.W. (1963). Asymptotic theory for principal component analysis. *Ann. Math. Stat.* **34** 122–148. MR0145620 <https://doi.org/10.1214/aoms/1177704248>
- [2] Antoine, B. and Lavergne, P. (2014). Conditional moment models under semi-strong identification. *J. Econometrics* **182** 59–69. MR3212761 <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jeconom.2014.04.008>
- [3] Dufour, J.-M. (2006). Monte Carlo tests with nuisance parameters: A general approach to finite-sample inference and nonstandard asymptotics. *J. Econometrics* **133** 443–477. MR2252905 <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jeconom.2005.06.007>
- [4] Dümbgen, L. (1998). On Tyler's  $M$ -functional of scatter in high dimension. *Ann. Inst. Statist. Math.* **50** 471–491. MR1664575 <https://doi.org/10.1023/A:1003573311481>
- [5] Dürre, A., Fried, R. and Vogel, D. (2015). The spatial sign covariance matrix and its application for robust correlation estimation. *Aust. J. Stat.* **46** 13–22.

- [6] Dürre, A., Tyler, D.E. and Vogel, D. (2016). On the eigenvalues of the spatial sign covariance matrix in more than two dimensions. *Statist. Probab. Lett.* **111** 80–85. MR3474786 <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.spl.2016.01.009>
- [7] Dürre, A., Vogel, D. and Fried, R. (2015). Spatial sign correlation. *J. Multivariate Anal.* **135** 89–105. MR3306428 <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jmva.2014.12.002>
- [8] Flury, B. (1988). *Common Principal Components and Related Multivariate Models*. Wiley Series in Probability and Mathematical Statistics: Applied Probability and Statistics. New York: Wiley. MR0986245 [https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-642-01932-6\\_28](https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-642-01932-6_28)
- [9] Forchini, G. and Hillier, G. (2003). Conditional inference for possibly unidentified structural equations. *Econometric Theory* **19** 707–743. MR2002577 <https://doi.org/10.1017/S0266466603195011>
- [10] Hallin, M. and Paindaveine, D. (2002). Optimal tests for multivariate location based on interdirections and pseudo-Mahalanobis ranks. *Ann. Statist.* **30** 1103–1133. MR1926170 <https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1031689019>
- [11] Hallin, M. and Paindaveine, D. (2006). Semiparametrically efficient rank-based inference for shape. I. Optimal rank-based tests for sphericity. *Ann. Statist.* **34** 2707–2756. MR2329465 <https://doi.org/10.1214/009053606000000731>
- [12] Hallin, M., Paindaveine, D. and Verdebout, T. (2010). Optimal rank-based testing for principal components. *Ann. Statist.* **38** 3245–3299. MR2766852 <https://doi.org/10.1214/10-AOS810>
- [13] Hallin, M., Paindaveine, D. and Verdebout, T. (2013). Optimal rank-based tests for common principal components. *Bernoulli* **19** 2524–2556. MR3160563 <https://doi.org/10.3150/12-BEJ461>
- [14] Hettmansperger, T.P. and Randles, R.H. (2002). A practical affine equivariant multivariate median. *Biometrika* **89** 851–860. MR1946515 <https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/89.4.851>
- [15] Jolicoeur, P. (1984). Principal components, factor analysis, and multivariate allometry: A small-sample direction test. *Biometrics* **40** 685–690.
- [16] Ley, C. and Verdebout, T. (2017). *Modern Directional Statistics*. Chapman & Hall/CRC Interdisciplinary Statistics Series. Boca Raton, FL: CRC Press. MR3752655
- [17] Liu, X. and Shao, Y. (2003). Asymptotics for likelihood ratio tests under loss of identifiability. *Ann. Statist.* **31** 807–832. MR1994731 <https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1056562463>
- [18] Mardia, K.V. and Jupp, P.E. (2000). *Directional Statistics*. Wiley Series in Probability and Statistics. Chichester: Wiley. MR1828667
- [19] Möttönen, J. and Oja, H. (1995). Multivariate spatial sign and rank methods. *J. Nonparametr. Stat.* **5** 201–213. MR1346895 <https://doi.org/10.1080/10485259508832643>
- [20] Murray, P.M., Browne, R.P. and McNicholas, P.D. (2016). *uskewFactors*: Model-based clustering via mixtures of unrestricted skew-t sactor analyzer models. R package. Available at <https://cran.r-project.org/web/packages/uskewFactors/index.html>.
- [21] Oja, H. (2010). *Multivariate Nonparametric Methods with R: An Approach Based on Spatial Signs and Ranks*. Lecture Notes in Statistics **199**. New York: Springer. MR2598854 <https://doi.org/10.1007/978-1-4419-0468-3>
- [22] Paindaveine, D. (2006). A Chernoff–Savage result for shape: On the non-admissibility of pseudo-Gaussian methods. *J. Multivariate Anal.* **97** 2206–2220. MR2301635 <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jmva.2005.08.005>
- [23] Paindaveine, D. (2009). On multivariate runs tests for randomness. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **104** 1525–1538. MR2597001 <https://doi.org/10.1198/jasa.2009.tm09047>
- [24] Paindaveine, D., Remy, J. and Verdebout, T. (2020). Testing for principal component directions under weak identifiability. *Ann. Statist.* **48** 324–345. MR4065164 <https://doi.org/10.1214/18-AOS1805>
- [25] Paindaveine, D. and Verdebout, T. (2016). On high-dimensional sign tests. *Bernoulli* **22** 1745–1769. MR3474832 <https://doi.org/10.3150/15-BEJ710>

- [26] Pötscher, B.M. (2002). Lower risk bounds and properties of confidence sets for ill-posed estimation problems with applications to spectral density and persistence estimation, unit roots, and estimation of long memory parameters. *Econometrica* **70** 1035–1065. MR1910411 <https://doi.org/10.1111/1468-0262.00318>
- [27] Randles, R.H. (1989). A distribution-free multivariate sign test based on interdirections. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **84** 1045–1050. MR1134492
- [28] Randles, R.H. (2000). A simpler, affine-invariant, multivariate, distribution-free sign test. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **95** 1263–1268. MR1792189 <https://doi.org/10.2307/2669766>
- [29] Salibián-Barrera, M., Van Aelst, S. and Willems, G. (2006). Principal components analysis based on multivariate MM estimators with fast and robust bootstrap. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **101** 1198–1211. MR2328307 <https://doi.org/10.1198/016214506000000096>
- [30] Schwartzman, A., Mascarenhas, W.F. and Taylor, J.E. (2008). Inference for eigenvalues and eigenvectors of Gaussian symmetric matrices. *Ann. Statist.* **36** 2886–2919. MR2485016 <https://doi.org/10.1214/08-AOS628>
- [31] Taskinen, S., Kankainen, A. and Oja, H. (2003). Sign test of independence between two random vectors. *Statist. Probab. Lett.* **62** 9–21. MR1965367 [https://doi.org/10.1016/S0167-7152\(02\)00399-1](https://doi.org/10.1016/S0167-7152(02)00399-1)
- [32] Taskinen, S., Koch, I. and Oja, H. (2012). Robustifying principal component analysis with spatial sign vectors. *Statist. Probab. Lett.* **82** 765–774. MR2899518 <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.spl.2012.01.001>
- [33] Taskinen, S., Oja, H. and Randles, R.H. (2005). Multivariate nonparametric tests of independence. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **100** 916–925. MR2201019 <https://doi.org/10.1198/016214505000000097>
- [34] Tyler, D.E. (1981). Asymptotic inference for eigenvectors. *Ann. Statist.* **9** 725–736. MR0619278
- [35] Tyler, D.E. (1983). A class of asymptotic tests for principal component vectors. *Ann. Statist.* **11** 1243–1250. MR0720269 <https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1176346337>
- [36] Tyler, D.E. (1983). The asymptotic distribution of principal component roots under local alternatives to multiple roots. *Ann. Statist.* **11** 1232–1242. MR0720268 <https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1176346336>
- [37] Tyler, D.E. (1987). A distribution-free  $M$ -estimator of multivariate scatter. *Ann. Statist.* **15** 234–251. MR0885734 <https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1176350263>
- [38] Tyler, D.E. (1987). Statistical analysis for the angular central Gaussian distribution on the sphere. *Biometrika* **74** 579–589. MR0909362 <https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/74.3.579>
- [39] Zhu, H. and Zhang, H. (2006). Asymptotics for estimation and testing procedures under loss of identifiability. *J. Multivariate Anal.* **97** 19–45. MR2208842 <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jmva.2004.11.005>

# A $k$ -points-based distance for robust geometric inference

CLAIRE BRÉCHETEAU<sup>1,2</sup> and CLÉMENT LEVRARD<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup>École Centrale de Nantes, 1 Rue de la Noë, 44300 Nantes, France.

E-mail: [claire.brecheteau@ec-nantes.fr](mailto:claire.brecheteau@ec-nantes.fr); url: <http://www.math.sciences.univ-nantes.fr/~brecheteau/>

<sup>2</sup>Laboratoire de Mathématiques Jean Leray, Faculté des Sciences et des Techniques, 2 Chemin de la Houssinière, 44322 Nantes, France

<sup>3</sup>Laboratoire de Probabilités, Statistiques et Modélisation, Bâtiment Sophie Germain, Université Paris-Diderot, 75013 Paris, France.

E-mail: [clement.levrard@lpsm.paris](mailto:clement.levrard@lpsm.paris); url: <http://www.normalesup.org/~levrard>

Analyzing the sub-level sets of the distance to a compact submanifold of  $\mathbb{R}^d$  is a common method in topological data analysis, to understand its topology. Therefore, topological inference procedures usually rely on a distance estimate based on  $n$  sample points (*Discrete Comput. Geom.* **33** (2005) 249–274). In the case where sample points are corrupted by noise, the distance-to-measure function (DTM, *Found. Comput. Math.* **11** (2011) 733–751) is a surrogate for the distance-to-compact-set function. In practice, approximating the homology of its sub-level sets requires to compute the homology of unions of  $n$  balls (*Discrete Comput. Geom.* **49** (2013) 22–45; In *Proceedings of the Twenty-Sixth Annual ACM-SIAM Symposium on Discrete Algorithms* (2015) 168–180 SIAM), that might become intractable whenever  $n$  is large. To simultaneously face the two problems of a large number of points and noise, we introduce the  $k$ -power-distance-to-measure function ( $k$ -PDTM). This new surrogate for the distance-to-compact is a  $k$ -points-based approximation of the DTM. These  $k$  points are minimizers of a robustified version of the classical  $k$ -means criterion (In *Proc. Fifth Berkeley Sympos. Math. Statist. and Probability (Berkeley, Calif., 1965/66)* (1967) 281–297 Univ. California Press). The sublevel sets of the  $k$ -PDTM consist in unions of  $k$  balls, and this distance is also proved robust to noise. We assess the quality of this approximation for  $k$  possibly drastically smaller than  $n$ , and provide an algorithm to compute this  $k$ -PDTM from a sample. Numerical experiments illustrate the good behavior of this  $k$ -points approximation in a noisy topological inference framework.

**Keywords:** minimax rates; quantization; robust distance estimation; topological inference

## References

- [1] Aamari, E. and Levrard, C. (2018). Stability and minimax optimality of tangential Delaunay complexes for manifold reconstruction. *Discrete Comput. Geom.* **59** 923–971. MR3802310 <https://doi.org/10.1007/s00454-017-9962-z>
- [2] Aamari, E. and Levrard, C. (2019). Nonasymptotic rates for manifold, tangent space and curvature estimation. *Ann. Statist.* **47** 177–204. MR3909931 <https://doi.org/10.1214/18-AOS1685>
- [3] Aaron, C. and Cholaquidis, A. (2019). On boundary detection. arXiv E-prints.
- [4] Aliprantis, C.D. and Border, K.C. (2006). *Infinite Dimensional Analysis: A Hitchhiker's Guide*, 3rd ed. Berlin: Springer. MR2378491

- [5] Banerjee, A., Guo, X. and Wang, H. (2005). On the optimality of conditional expectation as a Bregman predictor. *IEEE Trans. Inf. Theory* **51** 2664–2669. MR2246384 <https://doi.org/10.1109/TIT.2005.850145>
- [6] Banerjee, A., Merugu, S., Dhillon, I.S. and Ghosh, J. (2005). Clustering with Bregman divergences. *J. Mach. Learn. Res.* **6** 1705–1749. MR2249870
- [7] Bartlett, P.L., Linder, T. and Lugosi, G. (1998). The minimax distortion redundancy in empirical quantizer design. *IEEE Trans. Inf. Theory* **44** 1802–1813. MR1664098 <https://doi.org/10.1109/18.705560>
- [8] Biau, G., Devroye, L. and Lugosi, G. (2008). On the performance of clustering in Hilbert spaces. *IEEE Trans. Inf. Theory* **54** 781–790. MR2444554 <https://doi.org/10.1109/TIT.2007.913516>
- [9] Boissonnat, J.-D., Chazal, F. and Yvinec, M. (2018). *Geometric and Topological Inference. Cambridge Texts in Applied Mathematics*. Cambridge: Cambridge Univ. Press. MR3837127 <https://doi.org/10.1017/9781108297806>
- [10] Boucheron, S., Lugosi, G. and Massart, P. (2013). *Concentration Inequalities: A Nonasymptotic Theory of Independence*. Oxford: Oxford Univ. Press. MR3185193 <https://doi.org/10.1093/acprof:oso/9780199535255.001.0001>
- [11] Bréchet, C., Fischer, A. and Levrard, C. (2018). Robust Bregman clustering. arXiv E-prints.
- [12] Bréchet, C. and Levrard, C. (2020). Supplement to “A  $k$ -points-based distance for robust geometric inference.” <https://doi.org/10.3150/20-BEJ1214SUPP>
- [13] Buchet, M., Chazal, F., Oudot, S.Y. and Sheehy, D.R. (2015). Efficient and robust persistent homology for measures. In *Proceedings of the Twenty-Sixth Annual ACM-SIAM Symposium on Discrete Algorithms* 168–180. Philadelphia, PA: SIAM. MR3451037 <https://doi.org/10.1137/1.9781611973730.13>
- [14] Buchet, M., Dey, T.K., Wang, J. and Wang, Y. (2018). Declutter and resample: Towards parameter free denoising. *J. Comput. Geom.* **9** 21–46. MR3866406
- [15] Cardot, H., Cénac, P. and Zitt, P.-A. (2013). Efficient and fast estimation of the geometric median in Hilbert spaces with an averaged stochastic gradient algorithm. *Bernoulli* **19** 18–43. MR3019484 <https://doi.org/10.3150/11-BEJ390>
- [16] Chazal, F., Cohen-Steiner, D. and Mérigot, Q. (2011). Geometric inference for probability measures. *Found. Comput. Math.* **11** 733–751. MR2859954 <https://doi.org/10.1007/s10208-011-9098-0>
- [17] Chazal, F., Glisse, M., Labruère, C. and Michel, B. (2015). Convergence rates for persistence diagram estimation in topological data analysis. *J. Mach. Learn. Res.* **16** 3603–3635. MR3450548
- [18] Chazal, F., Massart, P. and Michel, B. (2016). Rates of convergence for robust geometric inference. *Electron. J. Stat.* **10** 2243–2286. MR3541971 <https://doi.org/10.1214/16-EJS1161>
- [19] Cohen-Steiner, D., Edelsbrunner, H. and Harer, J. (2007). Stability of persistence diagrams. *Discrete Comput. Geom.* **37** 103–120. MR2279866 <https://doi.org/10.1007/s00454-006-1276-5>
- [20] Cuesta-Albertos, J.A., Gordaliza, A. and Matrán, C. (1997). Trimmed  $k$ -means: An attempt to robustify quantizers. *Ann. Statist.* **25** 553–576. MR1439314 <https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1031833664>
- [21] Dijkstra, J.A., Kovalcinova, L., Ren, J., Behringer, R.P., Kramar, M., Mischakow, K. and Kondic, L. (2018). Characterizing granular networks using topological metrics. *Phys. Rev. E* **97** 042903.
- [22] Edelsbrunner, H. (1992). Weighted alpha shapes. Technical report, Champaign, IL, USA.
- [23] Edelsbrunner, H., Letscher, D. and Zomorodian, A. (2002). Topological persistence and simplification **28** 511–533. MR1949898 <https://doi.org/10.1007/s00454-002-2885-2>
- [24] Eldar, Y., Lindenbaum, M., Porat, M. and Zeevi, Y.Y. (1997). The farthest point strategy for progressive image sampling. *IEEE Trans. Image Process.* **6** 1305–1315. <https://doi.org/10.1109/83.623193>
- [25] Fasy, B.T., Kim, J., Lecci, F. and Maria, C. (2014). Introduction to the R package TDA.
- [26] Federer, H. (1959). Curvature measures. *Trans. Amer. Math. Soc.* **93** 418–491. MR0110078 <https://doi.org/10.2307/1993504>
- [27] Fritz, H., Garcia-Escudero, L.A. and Mayo-Isacar, A. (2012). tclust: An R package for a trimming approach to cluster analysis. *J. Stat. Softw.* **47** 1–26.



- [28] Genovese, C.R., Perone-Pacifico, M., Verdinelli, I. and Wasserman, L. (2012). Manifold estimation and singular deconvolution under Hausdorff loss. *Ann. Statist.* **40** 941–963. MR2985939 <https://doi.org/10.1214/12-AOS994>
- [29] Guibas, L., Morozov, D. and Mérigot, Q. (2013). Witnessed  $k$ -distance. *Discrete Comput. Geom.* **49** 22–45. MR3010216 <https://doi.org/10.1007/s00454-012-9465-x>
- [30] Kanari, L., Dlotko, P., Scolamiero, M., Levi, R., Shillcock, J., Hess, K. and Markram, H. (2018). A topological representation of branching neuronal morphologies. *Neuroinformatics* **16** 3–13.
- [31] Kim, A.K.H. and Zhou, H.H. (2015). Tight minimax rates for manifold estimation under Hausdorff loss. *Electron. J. Stat.* **9** 1562–1582. MR3376117 <https://doi.org/10.1214/15-EJS1039>
- [32] Komiya, H. (1988). Elementary proof for Sion’s minimax theorem. *Kodai Math. J.* **11** 5–7. MR0930413 <https://doi.org/10.2996/kmj/1138038812>
- [33] Levrard, C. (2015). Nonasymptotic bounds for vector quantization in Hilbert spaces. *Ann. Statist.* **43** 592–619. MR3316191 <https://doi.org/10.1214/14-AOS1293>
- [34] Lloyd, S.P. (1982). Least squares quantization in PCM. *IEEE Trans. Inf. Theory* **28** 129–137. MR0651807 <https://doi.org/10.1109/TIT.1982.1056489>
- [35] MacQueen, J. (1967). Some methods for classification and analysis of multivariate observations. In *Proc. Fifth Berkeley Sympos. Math. Statist. and Probability (Berkeley, Calif., 1965/66)* 281–297. Berkeley, CA: Univ. California Press. MR0214227
- [36] Maggioni, M., Minsker, S. and Strawn, N. (2016). Multiscale dictionary learning: Non-asymptotic bounds and robustness. *J. Mach. Learn. Res.* **17** Paper No. 2, 51. MR3482922
- [37] McLachlan, G. and Peel, D. (2000). *Finite Mixture Models. Wiley Series in Probability and Statistics: Applied Probability and Statistics*. New York: Wiley Interscience. MR1789474 <https://doi.org/10.1002/0471721182>
- [38] Mérigot, Q. (2013). Lower bounds for  $k$ -distance approximation. In *Computational Geometry (SoCG’13)* 435–440. New York: ACM. MR3208242 <https://doi.org/10.1145/2462356.2462367>
- [39] Niyogi, P., Smale, S. and Weinberger, S. (2008). Finding the homology of submanifolds with high confidence from random samples. *Discrete Comput. Geom.* **39** 419–441. MR2383768 <https://doi.org/10.1007/s00454-008-9053-2>
- [40] Phillips, J.M., Wang, B. and Zheng, Y. (2015). Geometric inference on kernel density estimates. In *31st International Symposium on Computational Geometry. LIPIcs. Leibniz Int. Proc. Inform.* **34** 857–871. Wadern: Schloss Dagstuhl. Leibniz-Zent. Inform. MR3392827
- [41] Rodríguez Casal, A. (2007). Set estimation under convexity type assumptions. *Ann. Inst. Henri Poincaré Probab. Stat.* **43** 763–774. MR3252430 <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.anihpb.2006.11.001>
- [42] Tsybakov, A.B. (2009). *Introduction to Nonparametric Estimation. Springer Series in Statistics*. New York: Springer. MR2724359 <https://doi.org/10.1007/b13794>
- [43] Zomorodian, A. and Carlsson, G. (2005). Computing persistent homology. *Discrete Comput. Geom.* **33** 249–274. MR2121296 <https://doi.org/10.1007/s00454-004-1146-y>

# Estimation of Monge matrices

JAN-CHRISTIAN HÜTTER<sup>1</sup>, CHENG MAO<sup>2</sup>, PHILIPPE RIGOLLET<sup>3</sup> and  
ELINA ROBEVA<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup>*Broad Institute, 415 Main Street, Cambridge, MA, 02142, USA.*

*E-mail: [jhuetter@broadinstitute.org](mailto:jhuetter@broadinstitute.org)*

<sup>2</sup>*School of Mathematics, Georgia Institute of Technology, Suite 117, 686 Cherry Street, Atlanta, GA, 30332-0160, USA.*

*E-mail: [cheng.mao@math.gatech.edu](mailto:cheng.mao@math.gatech.edu)*

<sup>3</sup>*Department of Mathematics, Massachusetts Institute of Technology, Building 2, Room 106, 77 Massachusetts Avenue, Cambridge, MA, 02139-4307, USA.*

*E-mail: [rigollet@math.mit.edu](mailto:rigollet@math.mit.edu)*

<sup>4</sup>*Department of Mathematics, University of British Columbia, Room 121, 1984 Mathematics Road, Vancouver, BC, V6T 1Z2, Canada.*

*E-mail: [erobeva@math.ubc.ca](mailto:erobeva@math.ubc.ca)*

Monge matrices and their permuted versions known as pre-Monge matrices naturally appear in many domains across science and engineering. While the rich structural properties of such matrices have long been leveraged for algorithmic purposes, little is known about their impact on statistical estimation. In this work, we propose to view this structure as a shape constraint and study the problem of estimating a Monge matrix subject to additive random noise. More specifically, we establish the minimax rates of estimation of Monge and pre-Monge matrices. In the case of pre-Monge matrices, the minimax-optimal least-squares estimator is not efficiently computable, and we propose two efficient estimators and establish their rates of convergence. Our theoretical findings are supported by numerical experiments.

*Keywords:* constrained least-squares estimation; Monge matrices; permuted matrix estimation; shape-constrained estimation

## References

- [1] Aggarwal, A., Klawe, M.M., Moran, S., Shor, P. and Wilber, R. (1987). Geometric applications of a matrix-searching algorithm. *Algorithmica* **2** 195–208. MR0895444 <https://doi.org/10.1007/BF01840359>
- [2] Airoldi, E.M., Costa, T.B. and Chan, S.H. (2013). Stochastic blockmodel approximation of a graphon: Theory and consistent estimation. *Adv. Neural Inf. Process. Syst.* **26** 692–700.
- [3] Atkins, J.E., Boman, E.G. and Hendrickson, B. (1999). A spectral algorithm for seriation and the consecutive ones problem. *SIAM J. Comput.* **28** 297–310. MR1630473 <https://doi.org/10.1137/S0097539795285771>
- [4] Berthet, Q. and Rigollet, P. (2013). Complexity theoretic lower bounds for sparse principal component detection. In *COLT 2013 – The 26th Conference on Learning Theory* (S. Shalev-Shwartz and I. Steinwart, eds.). *JMLR W&CP* **30** 1046–1066.
- [5] Blei, R., Gao, F. and Li, W.V. (2007). Metric entropy of high dimensional distributions. *Proc. Amer. Math. Soc.* **135** 4009–4018. MR2341952 <https://doi.org/10.1090/S0002-9939-07-08935-6>
- [6] Borgs, C., Chayes, J.T., Cohn, H. and Ganguly, S. (2015). Consistent nonparametric estimation for heavy-tailed sparse graphs. Preprint. Available at [arXiv:1508.06675](https://arxiv.org/abs/1508.06675).

- [7] Boyle, J.P. and Dykstra, R.L. (1986). A method for finding projections onto the intersection of convex sets in Hilbert spaces. In *Advances in Order Restricted Statistical Inference (Iowa City, Iowa, 1985)*. *Lect. Notes Stat.* **37** 28–47. Berlin: Springer. MR0875647 [https://doi.org/10.1007/978-1-4613-9940-7\\_3](https://doi.org/10.1007/978-1-4613-9940-7_3)
- [8] Braverman, M. and Mossel, E. (2008). Noisy sorting without resampling. In *Proceedings of the Nineteenth Annual ACM-SIAM Symposium on Discrete Algorithms* 268–276. New York: ACM. MR2485312
- [9] Burkard, R.E. (2007). Monge properties, discrete convexity and applications. *European J. Oper. Res.* **176** 1–14. MR2265130 <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.ejor.2005.04.050>
- [10] Burkard, R.E., Deĭneko, V.G., van Dal, R., van der Veen, J.A.A. and Woeginger, G.J. (1998). Well-solvable special cases of the traveling salesman problem: A survey. *SIAM Rev.* **40** 496–546. MR1642799 <https://doi.org/10.1137/S0036144596297514>
- [11] Burkard, R.E., Deĭneko, V.G. and Woeginger, G.J. (1999). The travelling salesman problem on permuted Monge matrices. *J. Comb. Optim.* **2** 333–350. MR1669311 <https://doi.org/10.1023/A:1009768317347>
- [12] Burkard, R.E., Klinz, B. and Rudolf, R. (1996). Perspectives of Monge properties in optimization. *Discrete Appl. Math.* **70** 95–161. MR1403225 [https://doi.org/10.1016/0166-218X\(95\)00103-X](https://doi.org/10.1016/0166-218X(95)00103-X)
- [13] Cechlárová, K. and Szabó, P. (1990). On the Monge property of matrices. *Discrete Math.* **81** 123–128. MR1054969 [https://doi.org/10.1016/0012-365X\(90\)90143-6](https://doi.org/10.1016/0012-365X(90)90143-6)
- [14] Çela, E., Deineko, V. and Woeginger, G.J. (2018). New special cases of the quadratic assignment problem with diagonally structured coefficient matrices. *European J. Oper. Res.* **267** 818–834. MR3760806 <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.ejor.2017.12.024>
- [15] Chan, S. and Airoidi, E. (2014). A consistent histogram estimator for exchangeable graph models. In *International Conference on Machine Learning* 208–216.
- [16] Chatterjee, S. (2014). A new perspective on least squares under convex constraint. *Ann. Statist.* **42** 2340–2381. MR3269982 <https://doi.org/10.1214/14-AOS1254>
- [17] Chatterjee, S. (2015). Matrix estimation by universal singular value thresholding. *Ann. Statist.* **43** 177–214. MR3285604 <https://doi.org/10.1214/14-AOS1272>
- [18] Chatterjee, S., Guntuboyina, A. and Sen, B. (2018). On matrix estimation under monotonicity constraints. *Bernoulli* **24** 1072–1100. MR3706788 <https://doi.org/10.3150/16-BEJ865>
- [19] Chatterjee, S. and Mukherjee, S. (2019). Estimation in tournaments and graphs under monotonicity constraints. *IEEE Trans. Inf. Theory* **65** 3525–3539. MR3959003 <https://doi.org/10.1109/TIT.2019.2893911>
- [20] Collier, O. and Dalalyan, A.S. (2016). Minimax rates in permutation estimation for feature matching. *J. Mach. Learn. Res.* **17** Paper No. 6, 31. MR3482926
- [21] Combettes, P.L. and Pesquet, J.-C. (2011). Proximal splitting methods in signal processing. In *Fixed-Point Algorithms for Inverse Problems in Science and Engineering*. Springer Optim. Appl. **49** 185–212. New York: Springer. MR2858838 [https://doi.org/10.1007/978-1-4419-9569-8\\_10](https://doi.org/10.1007/978-1-4419-9569-8_10)
- [22] Deineko, V., Rudolf, R. and Woeginger, G.J. (1996). On the recognition of permuted Supnick and incomplete Monge matrices. *Acta Inform.* **33** 559–569. MR1408047 <https://doi.org/10.1007/s002360050058>
- [23] Deineko, V.G. and Filonenko, V.L. (1979). On the reconstruction of specially structured matrices. Aktualnyje Problemy EVM, programirovaniye, Dnepropetrovsk, DGU. (in Russian).
- [24] Deutsch, F. and Hundal, H. (1994). The rate of convergence of Dykstra’s cyclic projections algorithm: The polyhedral case. *Numer. Funct. Anal. Optim.* **15** 537–565. MR1281561 <https://doi.org/10.1080/01630569408816580>
- [25] Ding, J., Ma, Z., Wu, Y. and Xu, J. (2018). Efficient random graph matching via degree profiles. Preprint. Available at arXiv:1811.07821.

- [26] Domahidi, A., Chu, E. and ECOS, S.B. (2013). An SOCP solver for embedded systems. In *European Control Conference (ECC)* 3071–3076.
- [27] Fallat, S., Lauritzen, S., Sadeghi, K., Uhler, C., Wermuth, N. and Zwiernik, P. (2017). Total positivity in Markov structures. *Ann. Statist.* **45** 1152–1184. MR3662451 <https://doi.org/10.1214/16-AOS1478>
- [28] Fang, B., Guntuboyina, A. and Sen, B. (2019). Multivariate extensions of isotonic regression and total variation denoising via entire monotonicity and Hardy–Krause variation. Preprint. Available at [arXiv:1903.01395](https://arxiv.org/abs/1903.01395).
- [29] Flammarion, N., Mao, C. and Rigollet, P. (2019). Optimal rates of statistical seriation. *Bernoulli* **25** 623–653. MR3892331 <https://doi.org/10.3150/17-bej1000>
- [30] Fogel, F., d’Aspremont, A. and Vojnovic, M. (2014). Serialrank: Spectral ranking using seriation. In *Advances in Neural Information Processing Systems 27* (Z. Ghahramani, M. Welling, C. Cortes, N. Lawrence and K. Weinberger, eds.) 900–908. Curran Associates,.
- [31] Fogel, F., Jenatton, R., Bach, F. and d’Aspremont, A. (2013). Convex relaxations for permutation problems. In *Advances in Neural Information Processing Systems 26* (C. Burges, L. Bottou, M. Welling, Z. Ghahramani and K. Weinberger, eds.) 1016–1024. Curran Associates.
- [32] Fortuin, C.M., Kasteleyn, P.W. and Ginibre, J. (1971). Correlation inequalities on some partially ordered sets. *Comm. Math. Phys.* **22** 89–103. MR0309498
- [33] Gao, C., Lu, Y. and Zhou, H.H. (2015). Rate-optimal graphon estimation. *Ann. Statist.* **43** 2624–2652. MR3405606 <https://doi.org/10.1214/15-AOS1354>
- [34] Gao, F. (2013). Bracketing entropy of high dimensional distributions. In *High Dimensional Probability VI. Progress in Probability* **66** 3–17. Basel: Birkhäuser/Springer. MR3443489
- [35] Gavish, M. and Donoho, D.L. (2014). The optimal hard threshold for singular values is  $4/\sqrt{3}$ . *IEEE Trans. Inf. Theory* **60** 5040–5053. MR3245370 <https://doi.org/10.1109/TIT.2014.2323359>
- [36] Hitchcock, F.L. (1941). The distribution of a product from several sources to numerous localities. *J. Math. Phys. Mass. Inst. Tech.* **20** 224–230. MR0004469 <https://doi.org/10.1002/sapm1941201224>
- [37] Hoffman, A.J. (1963). On simple linear programming problems. In *Proc. Sympos. Pure Math., Vol. VII* 317–327. Providence, RI: Amer. Math. Soc. MR0157778
- [38] Hütter, J.-C., Mao, C., Rigollet, P. and Robeva, E. (2020). Optimal rates for estimation of two-dimensional totally positive distributions. In preparation.
- [39] Hütter, J.-C., Mao, C., Rigollet, P. and Robeva, E. (2020). Supplement to “Estimation of Monge Matrices.” <https://doi.org/10.3150/20-BEJ1215SUPP>
- [40] Hütter, J.-C. and Rigollet, P. (2016). Optimal rates for total variation denoising. In *Conference on Learning Theory* 1115–1146.
- [41] Johnstone, I.M. (2017). Gaussian estimation: Sequence and wavelet models. Unpublished manuscript.
- [42] Juditsky, A., Rigollet, P. and Tsybakov, A.B. (2008). Learning by mirror averaging. *Ann. Statist.* **36** 2183–2206. MR2458184 <https://doi.org/10.1214/07-AOS546>
- [43] Karlin, S. and Rinott, Y. (1980). Classes of orderings of measures and related correlation inequalities. I. Multivariate totally positive distributions. *J. Multivariate Anal.* **10** 467–498. MR0599685 [https://doi.org/10.1016/0047-259X\(80\)90065-2](https://doi.org/10.1016/0047-259X(80)90065-2)
- [44] Karlin, S. and Rinott, Y. (1980). Classes of orderings of measures and related correlation inequalities. II. Multivariate reverse rule distributions. *J. Multivariate Anal.* **10** 499–516. MR0599686 [https://doi.org/10.1016/0047-259X\(80\)90066-4](https://doi.org/10.1016/0047-259X(80)90066-4)
- [45] Kendall, D.G. (1969). Incidence matrices, interval graphs and seriation in archeology. *Pacific J. Math.* **28** 565–570. MR0239990
- [46] Kendall, D.G. (1970). A mathematical approach to seriation. *Philos. Trans. R. Soc. Lond. Ser. A, Math. Phys. Sci.* **269** 125–134.
- [47] Klopp, O., Tsybakov, A.B. and Verzelen, N. (2017). Oracle inequalities for network models and sparse graphon estimation. *Ann. Statist.* **45** 316–354. MR3611494 <https://doi.org/10.1214/16-AOS1454>

- [48] Lauritzen, S., Uhler, C. and Zwiernik, P. (2019). Maximum likelihood estimation in Gaussian models under total positivity. *Ann. Statist.* **47** 1835–1863. MR3953437 <https://doi.org/10.1214/17-AOS1668>
- [49] Livi, L. and Rizzi, A. (2013). The graph matching problem. *PAA Pattern Anal. Appl.* **16** 253–283. MR3084902 <https://doi.org/10.1007/s10044-012-0284-8>
- [50] Ma, Z. and Wu, Y. (2015). Computational barriers in minimax submatrix detection. *Ann. Statist.* **43** 1089–1116. MR3346698 <https://doi.org/10.1214/14-AOS1300>
- [51] Mao, C., Pananjady, A. and Wainwright, M.J. (2018). Breaking the  $1/\sqrt{n}$  barrier: Faster rates for permutation-based models in polynomial time. Preprint. Available at [arXiv:1802.09963](https://arxiv.org/abs/1802.09963).
- [52] Mao, C., Weed, J. and Rigollet, P. (2018). Minimax rates and efficient algorithms for noisy sorting. In *Proceedings of the 28th International Conference on Algorithmic Learning Theory*.
- [53] Massart, P. (2007). *Concentration Inequalities and Model Selection: Ecole D'Été de Probabilités de Saint-Flour XXXIII – 2003. Number No. 1896 in Ecole D'Été de Probabilités de Saint-Flour*. Berlin: Springer.
- [54] Monge, G. (1781). Mémoire sur la théorie des déblais et des remblais. *Histoire de L'Académie Royale des Sciences de Paris*.
- [55] O'Donoghue, B., Chu, E., Parikh, N. and Boyd, S. (2016). Conic optimization via operator splitting and homogeneous self-dual embedding. *J. Optim. Theory Appl.* **169** 1042–1068. MR3501397 <https://doi.org/10.1007/s10957-016-0892-3>
- [56] O'Donoghue, B., Chu, E., Parikh, N. and SCS, S.B. (2017). Splitting conic solver, version 2.0.2. <https://github.com/cvxgrp/scs>.
- [57] Pananjady, A., Mao, C., Muthukumar, V., Wainwright, M.J. and Courtade, T.A. (2017). Worst-case vs average-case design for estimation from fixed pairwise comparisons. Preprint. Available at [arXiv:1707.06217](https://arxiv.org/abs/1707.06217).
- [58] Park, J.K. (1991). The monge array: An abstraction and its applications. Ph.D. Thesis, Massachusetts Institute of Technology.
- [59] Park, J.K. (1991). A special case of the  $n$ -vertex traveling-salesman problem that can be solved in  $O(n)$  time. *Inform. Process. Lett.* **40** 247–254. MR1148465 [https://doi.org/10.1016/0020-0190\(91\)90118-2](https://doi.org/10.1016/0020-0190(91)90118-2)
- [60] Pfersch, U., Rudolf, R. and Woeginger, G.J. (1994). Monge matrices make maximization manageable. *Oper. Res. Lett.* **16** 245–254. MR1316146 [https://doi.org/10.1016/0167-6377\(94\)90037-X](https://doi.org/10.1016/0167-6377(94)90037-X)
- [61] Queyranne, M., Spieksma, F. and Tardella, F. (1998). A general class of greedily solvable linear programs. *Math. Oper. Res.* **23** 892–908. MR1662430 <https://doi.org/10.1287/moor.23.4.892>
- [62] Robeva, E., Sturmfels, B., Tran, N. and Uhler, C. (2018). Maximum likelihood estimation for totally positive log-concave densities. Preprint. Available at [arXiv:1806.10120](https://arxiv.org/abs/1806.10120).
- [63] Rudolf, R. (1994). Recognition of  $d$ -dimensional Monge arrays. *Discrete Appl. Math.* **52** 71–82. MR1283245 [https://doi.org/10.1016/0166-218X\(92\)00189-S](https://doi.org/10.1016/0166-218X(92)00189-S)
- [64] Rudolf, R. and Woeginger, G.J. (1995). The cone of Monge matrices: Extremal rays and applications. *Math. Methods Oper. Res.* **42** 161–168. MR1353231 <https://doi.org/10.1007/BF01415751>
- [65] Shah, D. and Lee, C. Reducing crowdsourcing to graphon estimation, statistically. In *Proceedings of the Twenty-First International Conference on Artificial Intelligence and Statistics* (A. Storkey and F. Perez-Cruz, eds.). *Proceedings of Machine Learning Research* **84** 1741–1750. Playa Blanca, Lanzarote, Canary Islands, 09–11 Apr 2018. PMLR.
- [66] Shah, N.B., Balakrishnan, S., Guntuboyina, A. and Wainwright, M.J. (2017). Stochastically transitive models for pairwise comparisons: Statistical and computational issues. *IEEE Trans. Inf. Theory* **63** 934–959. MR3604649 <https://doi.org/10.1109/TIT.2016.2634418>
- [67] Shah, N.B., Balakrishnan, S. and Wainwright, M.J. (2016). A permutation-based model for crowd labeling: Optimal estimation and robustness. Preprint. Available at [arXiv:1606.09632](https://arxiv.org/abs/1606.09632).

- [68] Shah, N.B., Balakrishnan, S. and Wainwright, M.J. (2019). Feeling the bern: Adaptive estimators for Bernoulli probabilities of pairwise comparisons. *IEEE Trans. Inf. Theory* **65** 4854–5874. MR3988527 <https://doi.org/10.1109/TIT.2019.2903249>
- [69] Strang, G. (2007). *Computational Science and Engineering*. Wellesley, MA: Wellesley-Cambridge Press. MR2742791
- [70] Wang, Y.-X., Sharpnack, J., Smola, A.J. and Tibshirani, R.J. (2015). Trend filtering on graphs. *Artificial Intelligence and Statistics* 1042–1050.
- [71] Wellner, J.A. (2003). Gaussian white noise models: Some results for monotone functions. In *Crossing Boundaries: Statistical Essays in Honor of Jack Hall. Institute of Mathematical Statistics Lecture Notes – Monograph Series* **43** 87–104. Beachwood, OH: IMS. MR2125049 <https://doi.org/10.1214/lnms/1215092392>
- [72] Wolfe, P.J. and Olhede, S.C. (2013). Nonparametric graphon estimation. Preprint. Available at arXiv:1309.5936.

# Nodal lengths in shrinking domains for random eigenfunctions on $S^2$

ANNA PAOLA TODINO

Ruhr-Universität Bochum, Universitätsstraße 150, 44801 Bochum, Germany.  
E-mail: [Anna.Todino@ruhr-uni-bochum.de](mailto:Anna.Todino@ruhr-uni-bochum.de)

We investigate the asymptotic behavior of the nodal lines for random spherical harmonics restricted to shrinking domains, in the 2-dimensional case: for example, the length of the zero set  $\mathcal{Z}_{\ell, r_\ell} := \mathcal{Z}^{B_{r_\ell}}(T_\ell) = \text{len}(\{x \in S^2 \cap B_{r_\ell} : T_\ell(x) = 0\})$ , where  $B_{r_\ell}$  is the spherical cap of radius  $r_\ell$ . We show that the variance of the nodal length is logarithmic in the high energy limit; moreover, it is asymptotically fully equivalent, in the  $L^2$ -sense, to the “local sample trispectrum”, namely, the integral on the ball of the fourth-order Hermite polynomial. This result extends and generalizes some recent findings for the full spherical case. As a consequence a Central Limit Theorem is established.

*Keywords:* Berry’s cancellation; limit theorem; random eigenfunctions; sample trispectrum

## References

- [1] Adler, R.J. and Taylor, J.E. (2007). *Random Fields and Geometry. Springer Monographs in Mathematics*. New York: Springer. [MR2319516](#)
- [2] Azaïs, J.-M. and Wschebor, M. (2009). *Level Sets and Extrema of Random Processes and Fields*. Hoboken, NJ: Wiley. [MR2478201](#) <https://doi.org/10.1002/9780470434642>
- [3] Benatar, J., Marinucci, D. and Wigman, I. (2020). Planck-scale distribution of nodal length of arithmetic random waves. *J. Anal. Math.* To appear.
- [4] Bérard, P. (1985). Volume des ensembles nodaux des fonctions propres du laplacien. In *Bony–Sjöstrand–Meyer Seminar, 1984–1985 IV.1–IV.9*. Palaiseau: École Polytech. [MR0819780](#)
- [5] Berry, M.V. (1977). Regular and irregular semiclassical wavefunctions. *J. Phys. A* **10** 2083–2091. [MR0489542](#)
- [6] Bleher, P., Shiffman, B. and Zelditch, S. (2000). Universality and scaling of correlations between zeros on complex manifolds. *Invent. Math.* **142** 351–395. [MR1794066](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/s002220000092>
- [7] Bleher, P., Shiffman, B. and Zelditch, S. (2001). Universality and scaling of zeros on symplectic manifolds. In *Random Matrix Models and Their Applications. Math. Sci. Res. Inst. Publ.* **40** 31–69. Cambridge: Cambridge Univ. Press. [MR1842782](#)
- [8] Bourgain, J. and Rudnick, Z. (2011). On the geometry of the nodal lines of eigenfunctions of the two-dimensional torus. *Ann. Henri Poincaré* **12** 1027–1053. [MR2823207](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/s00023-011-0098-z>
- [9] Buckley, J. and Wigman, I. (2016). On the number of nodal domains of toral eigenfunctions. *Ann. Henri Poincaré* **17** 3027–3062. [MR3556515](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/s00023-016-0476-7>
- [10] Cammarota, V. and Marinucci, D. (2018). A quantitative central limit theorem for the Euler–Poincaré characteristic of random spherical eigenfunctions. *Ann. Probab.* **46** 3188–3228. [MR3857854](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/17-AOP1245>

- [11] Cammarota, V., Marinucci, D. and Wigman, I. (2016). Fluctuations of the Euler–Poincaré characteristic for random spherical harmonics. *Proc. Amer. Math. Soc.* **144** 4759–4775. MR3544528 <https://doi.org/10.1090/proc/13299>
- [12] Cammarota, V., Marinucci, D. and Wigman, I. (2016). On the distribution of the critical values of random spherical harmonics. *J. Geom. Anal.* **26** 3252–3324. MR3544960 <https://doi.org/10.1007/s12220-015-9668-5>
- [13] Cheng, S.Y. (1976). Eigenfunctions and nodal sets. *Comment. Math. Helv.* **51** 43–55. MR0397805 <https://doi.org/10.1007/BF02568142>
- [14] Donnelly, H. and Fefferman, C. (1988). Nodal sets of eigenfunctions on Riemannian manifolds. *Invent. Math.* **93** 161–183. MR0943927 <https://doi.org/10.1007/BF01393691>
- [15] Krishnapur, M., Kurlberg, P. and Wigman, I. (2013). Nodal length fluctuations for arithmetic random waves. *Ann. of Math. (2)* **177** 699–737. MR3010810 <https://doi.org/10.4007/annals.2013.177.2.8>
- [16] Logunov, A. (2018). Nodal sets of Laplace eigenfunctions: Polynomial upper estimates of the Hausdorff measure. *Ann. of Math. (2)* **187** 221–239. MR3739231 <https://doi.org/10.4007/annals.2018.187.1.4>
- [17] Logunov, A. (2018). Nodal sets of Laplace eigenfunctions: Proof of Nadirashvili’s conjecture and of the lower bound in Yau’s conjecture. *Ann. of Math. (2)* **187** 241–262. MR3739232 <https://doi.org/10.4007/annals.2018.187.1.5>
- [18] Logunov, A. and Malinnikova, E. (2015). On ratios of harmonic functions. *Adv. Math.* **274** 241–262. MR3318150 <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.aim.2015.01.009>
- [19] Marinucci, D., Peccati, G., Rossi, M. and Wigman, I. (2016). Non-universality of nodal length distribution for arithmetic random waves. *Geom. Funct. Anal.* **26** 926–960. MR3540457 <https://doi.org/10.1007/s00039-016-0376-5>
- [20] Marinucci, D., Rossi, M. and Wigman, I. (2020). The asymptotic equivalence of the sample trispectrum and the nodal length for random spherical harmonics. *Ann. Inst. Henri Poincaré Probab. Stat.* **56** 374–390. MR4058991 <https://doi.org/10.1214/19-AIHP964>
- [21] Marinucci, D. and Wigman, I. (2014). On nonlinear functionals of random spherical eigenfunctions. *Comm. Math. Phys.* **327** 849–872. MR3192051 <https://doi.org/10.1007/s00220-014-1939-7>
- [22] Neuheisel, J.D. (2000). *The Asymptotic Distribution of Nodal Sets on Spheres*. Ph.D. thesis, The Johns Hopkins Univ. MR2700434
- [23] Nourdin, I. and Peccati, G. (2012). *Normal Approximations with Malliavin Calculus: From Stein’s Method to Universality*. *Cambridge Tracts in Mathematics* **192**. Cambridge: Cambridge Univ. Press. MR2962301 <https://doi.org/10.1017/CBO9781139084659>
- [24] Nourdin, I., Peccati, G. and Rossi, M. (2019). Nodal statistics of planar random waves. *Comm. Math. Phys.* **369** 99–151. MR3959555 <https://doi.org/10.1007/s00220-019-03432-5>
- [25] Rossi, M. (2015). The geometry of spherical random fields. Ph.D. thesis. Available at arXiv: 1603.07575v1.
- [26] Rossi, M. (2019). Random nodal lengths and Wiener chaos. In *Probabilistic Methods in Geometry, Topology and Spectral Theory*. *Contemp. Math.* **739** 155–169. Providence, RI: Amer. Math. Soc. MR4033918 <https://doi.org/10.1090/conm/739/14898>
- [27] Rossi, M. and Wigman, I. (2018). Asymptotic distribution of nodal intersections for arithmetic random waves. *Nonlinearity* **31** 4472–4516. MR3846437 <https://doi.org/10.1088/1361-6544/aaced4>
- [28] Rudnick, Z. and Wigman, I. (2008). On the volume of nodal sets for eigenfunctions of the Laplacian on the torus. *Ann. Henri Poincaré* **9** 109–130. MR2389892 <https://doi.org/10.1007/s00023-007-0352-6>
- [29] Szegő, G. (1975). *Orthogonal Polynomials*, 4th ed. *Colloquium Publications* **23**. Providence, RI: Amer. Math. Soc. MR0372517
- [30] Todino, A.P. (2020). Supplement to “Nodal lengths in shrinking domains for random eigenfunctions on  $S^2$ .” <https://doi.org/10.3150/20-BEJ1216SUPP>



- [31] Wigman, I. (2009). On the distribution of the nodal sets of random spherical harmonics. *J. Math. Phys.* **50** Art. ID 013521. MR2492631 <https://doi.org/10.1063/1.3056589>
- [32] Wigman, I. (2010). Fluctuations of the nodal length of random spherical harmonics. *Comm. Math. Phys.* **298** 787–831. MR2670928 <https://doi.org/10.1007/s00220-010-1078-8>
- [33] Yau, S.-T. (1982). Survey on partial differential equations in differential geometry. In *Seminar on Differential Geometry*. *Ann. of Math. Stud.* **102** 3–71. Princeton, NJ: Princeton Univ. Press. MR0645729
- [34] Yau, S.-T. (1993). Open problems in geometry. In *Differential Geometry: Partial Differential Equations on Manifolds (Los Angeles, CA, 1990)*. *Proc. Sympos. Pure Math.* **54** 1–28. Providence, RI: Amer. Math. Soc. MR1216573

# Area anomaly in the rough path Brownian scaling limit of hidden Markov walks

OLGA LOPUSANSCHI\* and DAMIEN SIMON†

*Laboratoire de Probabilités, Statistique et Modélisation (UMR 8001), Sorbonne Université and CNRS, 4 place Jussieu, 75005 Paris, France.*

*E-mail: \*[olga.lopusanschi@gmail.com](mailto:olga.lopusanschi@gmail.com); †[damien.simon@sorbonne-universite.fr](mailto:damien.simon@sorbonne-universite.fr)*

We study the convergence in rough path topology of a certain class of discrete processes, the hidden Markov walks, to a Brownian motion with an area anomaly. This area anomaly, which is a new object, keeps track of the time-correlation of the discrete models and brings into light the question of embeddings of discrete processes into continuous time. We also identify an underlying combinatorial structure in the hidden Markov walks, which turns out to be a generalization of the occupation time from the classical ergodic theorem in the spirit of rough paths.

*Keywords:* area anomaly; hidden Markov chains; rough paths

## References

- [1] Asmussen, S. (2003). *Applied Probability and Queues*, 2nd ed. *Applications of Mathematics (New York)* **51**. New York: Springer. MR1978607
- [2] Baum, L.E. and Petrie, T. (1966). Statistical inference for probabilistic functions of finite state Markov chains. *Ann. Math. Stat.* **37** 1554–1563. MR0202264 <https://doi.org/10.1214/aoms/1177699147>
- [3] Billingsley, P. (1999). *Convergence of Probability Measures*, 2nd ed. *Wiley Series in Probability and Statistics: Probability and Statistics*. New York: Wiley. MR1700749 <https://doi.org/10.1002/9780470316962>
- [4] Breuillard, E., Friz, P. and Huesmann, M. (2009). From random walks to rough paths. *Proc. Amer. Math. Soc.* **137** 3487–3496. MR2515418 <https://doi.org/10.1090/S0002-9939-09-09930-4>
- [5] Bruned, Y., Chevyrev, I., Friz, P.K. and Preiß, R. (2019). A rough path perspective on renormalization. *J. Funct. Anal.* **277** 108283, 60. MR4013830 <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jfa.2019.108283>
- [6] Chevyrev, I. (2018). Random walks and Lévy processes as rough paths. *Probab. Theory Related Fields* **170** 891–932. MR3773803 <https://doi.org/10.1007/s00440-017-0781-1>
- [7] Davie, A.M. (2008). Differential equations driven by rough paths: An approach via discrete approximation. *Appl. Math. Res. Express. AMRX* Art. ID abm009, 40. MR2387018
- [8] Friz, P.K. and Hairer, M. (2014). *A Course on Rough Paths: With an Introduction to Regularity Structures*. *Universitext*. Cham: Springer. MR3289027 <https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-319-08332-2>
- [9] Friz, P.K. and Victoir, N.B. (2010). *Multidimensional Stochastic Processes as Rough Paths: Theory and Applications*. *Cambridge Studies in Advanced Mathematics* **120**. Cambridge: Cambridge Univ. Press. MR2604669 <https://doi.org/10.1017/CBO9780511845079>
- [10] Hairer, M. and Kelly, D. (2015). Geometric versus non-geometric rough paths. *Ann. Inst. Henri Poincaré Probab. Stat.* **51** 207–251. MR3300969 <https://doi.org/10.1214/13-AIHP564>
- [11] Hoffman, M.E. (2000). Quasi-shuffle products. *J. Algebraic Combin.* **11** 49–68. MR1747062 <https://doi.org/10.1023/A:1008791603281>

- [12] Hoffman, M.E. and Ihara, K. (2017). Quasi-shuffle products revisited. *J. Algebra* **481** 293–326. [MR3639477 https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jalgebra.2017.03.005](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jalgebra.2017.03.005)
- [13] Lejay, A. and Lyons, T. (2005). On the importance of the Lévy area for studying the limits of functions of converging stochastic processes. Application to homogenization. In *Current Trends in Potential Theory. Theta Ser. Adv. Math.* **4** 63–84. Bucharest: Theta. [MR2243956](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.spa.2017.09.004)
- [14] Liu, Y. and Tindel, S. (2017). Discrete rough paths and limit theorems. Available at [arXiv:1707.01783](https://arxiv.org/abs/1707.01783).
- [15] Lopusanschi, O. and Simon, D. (2018). Lévy area with a drift as a renormalization limit of Markov chains on periodic graphs. *Stochastic Process. Appl.* **128** 2404–2426. [MR3804798 https://doi.org/10.1016/j.spa.2017.09.004](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.spa.2017.09.004)
- [16] Lyons, T.J. (1998). Differential equations driven by rough signals. *Rev. Mat. Iberoam.* **14** 215–310. [MR1654527 https://doi.org/10.4171/RMI/240](https://doi.org/10.4171/RMI/240)
- [17] Lyons, T.J., Caruana, M. and Lévy, T. (2007). *Differential Equations Driven by Rough Paths. Lecture Notes in Math.* **1908**. Berlin: Springer. [MR2314753](https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-540-72900-3)
- [18] Norris, J.R. (1998). *Markov Chains. Cambridge Series in Statistical and Probabilistic Mathematics* **2**. Cambridge: Cambridge Univ. Press. [MR1600720](https://doi.org/10.1017/CBO9780511526908)
- [19] Young, L.C. (1964). *The Theory of Integration. Cambridge Tracts in Mathematics and Mathematical Physics, No. 21*. New York: Stechert-Hafner, Inc. [MR0182706](https://doi.org/10.1017/CBO9780511526908)

# Concentration inequalities for random tensors

ROMAN VERSHYNIN

*Department of Mathematics, University of California, Irvine, Irvine, CA 92617, U.S.A.*  
*E-mail: rvershyn@uci.edu; url: <https://www.math.uci.edu/~rvershyn/index.html>*

We show how to extend several basic concentration inequalities for simple random tensors  $X = x_1 \otimes \cdots \otimes x_d$  where all  $x_k$  are independent random vectors in  $\mathbb{R}^n$  with independent coefficients. The new results have optimal dependence on the dimension  $n$  and the degree  $d$ . As an application, we show that random tensors are well conditioned:  $(1 - o(1))n^d$  independent copies of the simple random tensor  $X \in \mathbb{R}^{n^d}$  are far from being linearly dependent with high probability. We prove this fact for any degree  $d = o(\sqrt{n/\log n})$  and conjecture that it is true for any  $d = O(n)$ .

*Keywords:* concentration inequalities; condition numbers; polynomials; random tensors

## References

- [1] Abbe, E., Shpilka, A. and Wigderson, A. (2015). Reed–Muller codes for random erasures and errors. *IEEE Trans. Inf. Theory* **61** 5229–5252. MR3400278 <https://doi.org/10.1109/TIT.2015.2462817>
- [2] Adamczak, R. (2005). Logarithmic Sobolev inequalities and concentration of measure for convex functions and polynomial chaoses. *Bull. Pol. Acad. Sci. Math.* **53** 221–238. MR2163396 <https://doi.org/10.4064/ba53-2-10>
- [3] Adamczak, R., Guédon, O., Litvak, A., Pajor, A. and Tomczak-Jaegermann, N. (2008). Smallest singular value of random matrices with independent columns. *C. R. Math. Acad. Sci. Paris* **346** 853–856. MR2441920 <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.crma.2008.07.011>
- [4] Adamczak, R. and Latała, R. (2012). Tail and moment estimates for chaoses generated by symmetric random variables with logarithmically concave tails. *Ann. Inst. Henri Poincaré Probab. Stat.* **48** 1103–1136. MR3052405 <https://doi.org/10.1214/11-AIHP441>
- [5] Adamczak, R., Latała, R. and Meller, R. (2020). Moments of Gaussian chaoses in Banach spaces. Preprint.
- [6] Adamczak, R. and Strzelecki, M. (2015). Modified log-Sobolev inequalities for convex functions on the real line. Sufficient conditions. *Studia Math.* **230** 59–93. MR3456588 <https://doi.org/10.4064/sm8319-12-2015>
- [7] Adamczak, R. and Wolff, P. (2015). Concentration inequalities for non-Lipschitz functions with bounded derivatives of higher order. *Probab. Theory Related Fields* **162** 531–586. MR3383337 <https://doi.org/10.1007/s00440-014-0579-3>
- [8] Anari, N., Daskalakis, C., Maass, W., Papadimitriou, C., Saberi, A. and Vempala, S. (2018). Smoothed analysis of discrete tensor decomposition and assemblies of neurons. In *Advances in Neural Information Processing Systems* 10857–10867.
- [9] Anderson, J., Belkin, M., Goyal, N., Rademacher, L. and Voss, J. (2014). The more, the merrier: The blessing of dimensionality for learning large Gaussian mixtures. *J. Mach. Learn. Res. Workshop Conf. Proc.* **35** 1–30.
- [10] Basak, A. and Rudelson, M. (2017). Invertibility of sparse non-Hermitian matrices. *Adv. Math.* **310** 426–483. MR3620692 <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.aim.2017.02.009>

- [11] Bhaskara, A., Charikar, M., Moitra, A. and Vijayaraghavan, A. (2014). Smoothed analysis of tensor decompositions. In *Proceedings of the Forty-Sixth Annual ACM Symposium on Theory of Computing* 594–603. ACM.
- [12] Boucheron, S., Lugosi, G. and Massart, P. (2013). *Concentration Inequalities: A Nonasymptotic Theory of Independence*. Oxford: Oxford Univ. Press. With a foreword by Michel Ledoux. MR3185193 <https://doi.org/10.1093/acprof:oso/9780199535255.001.0001>
- [13] Götze, F., Naumov, A. and Tikhomirov, A. (2015). On minimal singular values of random matrices with correlated entries. *Random Matrices Theory Appl.* **4** 1550006. MR3356884 <https://doi.org/10.1142/S2010326315500069>
- [14] Götze, F., Sambale, H. and Sinulis, A. (2019). Concentration inequalities for polynomials in  $\alpha$ -sub-exponential random variables. Preprint.
- [15] Gozlan, N., Roberto, C., Samson, P.-M. and Tetali, P. (2017). Kantorovich duality for general transport costs and applications. *J. Funct. Anal.* **273** 3327–3405. MR3706606 <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jfa.2017.08.015>
- [16] Kahn, J., Komlós, J. and Szemerédi, E. (1995). On the probability that a random  $\pm 1$ -matrix is singular. *J. Amer. Math. Soc.* **8** 223–240. MR1260107 <https://doi.org/10.2307/2152887>
- [17] Latała, R. (2006). Estimates of moments and tails of Gaussian chaoses. *Ann. Probab.* **34** 2315–2331. MR2294983 <https://doi.org/10.1214/009117906000000421>
- [18] Ledoux, M. (2001). *The Concentration of Measure Phenomenon*. *Mathematical Surveys and Monographs* **89**. Providence, RI: Amer. Math. Soc. MR1849347
- [19] Ledoux, M. and Talagrand, M. (2013). *Probability in Banach Spaces: Isoperimetry and Processes*. Berlin: Springer.
- [20] Lehec, J. (2011). Moments of the Gaussian chaos. In *Séminaire de Probabilités XLIII. Lecture Notes in Math.* **2006** 327–340. Berlin: Springer. MR2790379 [https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-642-15217-7\\_13](https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-642-15217-7_13)
- [21] Maurer, A. (2006). Concentration inequalities for functions of independent variables. *Random Structures Algorithms* **29** 121–138. MR2245497 <https://doi.org/10.1002/rsa.20105>
- [22] Rudelson, M. (2008). Invertibility of random matrices: Norm of the inverse. *Ann. of Math. (2)* **168** 575–600. MR2434885 <https://doi.org/10.4007/annals.2008.168.575>
- [23] Rudelson, M. (2012). Row products of random matrices. *Adv. Math.* **231** 3199–3231. MR2980497 <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.aim.2012.08.010>
- [24] Rudelson, M. and Vershynin, R. (2008). The Littlewood–Offord problem and invertibility of random matrices. *Adv. Math.* **218** 600–633. MR2407948 <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.aim.2008.01.010>
- [25] Rudelson, M. and Vershynin, R. (2009). Smallest singular value of a random rectangular matrix. *Comm. Pure Appl. Math.* **62** 1707–1739. MR2569075 <https://doi.org/10.1002/cpa.20294>
- [26] Rudelson, M. and Vershynin, R. (2010). Non-asymptotic theory of random matrices: Extreme singular values. In *Proceedings of the International Congress of Mathematicians. Volume III* 1576–1602. New Delhi: Hindustan Book Agency. MR2827856
- [27] Rudelson, M. and Vershynin, R. (2013). Hanson–Wright inequality and sub-Gaussian concentration. *Electron. Commun. Probab.* **18** no. 82. MR3125258 <https://doi.org/10.1214/ECP.v18-2865>
- [28] Talagrand, M. (1996). A new look at independence. *Ann. Probab.* **24** 1–34. MR1387624 <https://doi.org/10.1214/aop/1042644705>
- [29] Tao, T. (2012). *Topics in Random Matrix Theory*. *Graduate Studies in Mathematics* **132**. Providence, RI: Amer. Math. Soc. MR2906465 <https://doi.org/10.1090/gsm/132>
- [30] Tao, T. and Vu, V. (2006). On random  $\pm 1$  matrices: Singularity and determinant. *Random Structures Algorithms* **28** 1–23. MR2187480 <https://doi.org/10.1002/rsa.20109>
- [31] Tao, T. and Vu, V. (2010). Random matrices: The distribution of the smallest singular values. *Geom. Funct. Anal.* **20** 260–297. MR2647142 <https://doi.org/10.1007/s00039-010-0057-8>

- [32] Tao, T. and Vu, V.H. (2009). Inverse Littlewood–Offord theorems and the condition number of random discrete matrices. *Ann. of Math. (2)* **169** 595–632. MR2480613 <https://doi.org/10.4007/annals.2009.169.595>
- [33] Tikhomirov, K. (2015). The limit of the smallest singular value of random matrices with i.i.d. entries. *Adv. Math.* **284** 1–20. MR3391069 <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.aim.2015.07.020>
- [34] Tikhomirov, K.E. (2016). The smallest singular value of random rectangular matrices with no moment assumptions on entries. *Israel J. Math.* **212** 289–314. MR3504328 <https://doi.org/10.1007/s11856-016-1287-8>
- [35] Vershynin, R. (2018). *High-Dimensional Probability: An Introduction with Applications in Data Science*. *Cambridge Series in Statistical and Probabilistic Mathematics* **47**. Cambridge: Cambridge Univ. Press. With a foreword by Sara van de Geer. MR3837109 <https://doi.org/10.1017/9781108231596>
- [36] Wainwright, M.J. (2019). *High-Dimensional Statistics: A Non-asymptotic Viewpoint*. *Cambridge Series in Statistical and Probabilistic Mathematics* **48**. Cambridge: Cambridge Univ. Press. MR3967104 <https://doi.org/10.1017/9781108627771>

# Goodness-of-fit testing for copulas: A distribution-free approach

SAMI UMUT CAN<sup>1,\*</sup>, JOHN H.J. EINMAHL<sup>2</sup> and ROGER J.A. LAEVEN<sup>1,†</sup>

<sup>1</sup>*Department of Quantitative Economics, University of Amsterdam, P.O. Box 15867, 1001 NJ Amsterdam, The Netherlands.*

*E-mail:* \*[s.u.can@uva.nl](mailto:s.u.can@uva.nl); †[r.j.a.laeven@uva.nl](mailto:r.j.a.laeven@uva.nl)

<sup>2</sup>*Department of Econometrics & OR and CentER, Tilburg University, P.O. Box 90153, 5000 LE Tilburg, The Netherlands.*

*E-mail:* [j.h.j.einmahl@tilburguniversity.edu](mailto:j.h.j.einmahl@tilburguniversity.edu)

Consider a random sample from a continuous multivariate distribution function  $F$  with copula  $C$ . In order to test the null hypothesis that  $C$  belongs to a certain parametric family, we construct an empirical process on the unit hypercube that converges weakly to a standard Wiener process under the null hypothesis. This process can therefore serve as a ‘tests generator’ for asymptotically distribution-free goodness-of-fit testing of copula families. We also prove maximal sensitivity of this process to contiguous alternatives. Finally, we demonstrate through a Monte Carlo simulation study that our approach has excellent finite-sample performance, and we illustrate its applicability with a data analysis.

*Keywords:* Copula; distribution-free; goodness-of-fit; Monte Carlo simulation; semi-parametric estimation

## References

- [1] Berg, D. (2009). Copula goodness-of-fit testing: An overview and power comparison. *Eur. J. Finance* **15** 675–701.
- [2] Billingsley, P. (1999). *Convergence of Probability Measures*, 2nd ed. *Wiley Series in Probability and Statistics: Probability and Statistics*. New York: Wiley. MR1700749 <https://doi.org/10.1002/9780470316962>
- [3] Breymann, W., Dias, A. and Embrechts, P. (2003). Dependence structures for multivariate high-frequency data in finance. In *Selected Proceedings from Quantitative Methods in Finance, 2002 (Cairns/Sydney)* **3** 1–14. *Quant. Finance*, 1. MR1972372 <https://doi.org/10.1088/1469-7688/3/1/301>
- [4] Can, S.U., Einmahl, J.H.J., Khmaladze, E.V. and Laeven, R.J.A. (2015). Asymptotically distribution-free goodness-of-fit testing for tail copulas. *Ann. Statist.* **43** 878–902. MR3325713 <https://doi.org/10.1214/14-AOS1304>
- [5] Can, S.U., Einmahl, J.H.J. and Laeven, R.J.A. (2020). Supplement to “Goodness-of-fit testing for copulas: A distribution-free approach.” <https://doi.org/10.3150/20-BEJ1219SUPP>
- [6] Charpentier, A., Fermanian, J.-D. and Scaillet, O. (2007). The estimation of copulas: Theory and practice. In *Copulas: From Theory to Application in Finance* (J. Rank, ed.) 35–60. Risk Books, London.
- [7] Choroś, B., Ibragimov, R. and Permiakova, E. (2010). Copula estimation. In *Copula Theory and Its Applications. Lect. Notes Stat. Proc.* **198** 77–91. Heidelberg: Springer. MR3051263 [https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-642-12465-5\\_3](https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-642-12465-5_3)

- [8] Cook, R.D. and Johnson, M.E. (1986). Generalized Burr–Pareto-logistic distributions with applications to a uranium exploration data set. *Technometrics* **28** 123–131. MR0841485 <https://doi.org/10.2307/1270448>
- [9] Deheuvels, P. (1979). La fonction de dépendance empirique et ses propriétés. Un test non paramétrique d’indépendance. *Acad. Roy. Belg. Bull. Cl. Sci.* (6) **65** 274–292. MR0573609
- [10] Deheuvels, P. (1981). A Kolmogorov–Smirnov type test for independence and multivariate samples. *Rev. Roumaine Math. Pures Appl.* **26** 213–226. MR0616038
- [11] Delgado, M.A., Hidalgo, J. and Velasco, C. (2005). Distribution free goodness-of-fit tests for linear processes. *Ann. Statist.* **33** 2568–2609. MR2253096 <https://doi.org/10.1214/009053605000000606>
- [12] Dette, H. and Hetzler, B. (2009). Khmaladze transformation of integrated variance processes with applications to goodness-of-fit testing. *Math. Methods Statist.* **18** 97–116. MR2537360 <https://doi.org/10.3103/S106653070902001X>
- [13] Dobrić, J. and Schmid, F. (2007). A goodness of fit test for copulas based on Rosenblatt’s transformation. *Comput. Statist. Data Anal.* **51** 4633–4642. MR2364470 <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.csda.2006.08.012>
- [14] Durante, F. and Sempi, C. (2016). *Principles of Copula Theory*. Boca Raton, FL: CRC Press. MR3443023
- [15] Einmahl, J.H.J. and Khmaladze, E.V. (2001). The two-sample problem in  $\mathbb{R}^m$  and measure-valued martingales. In *State of the Art in Probability and Statistics (Leiden, 1999)*. *Institute of Mathematical Statistics Lecture Notes—Monograph Series* **36** 434–463. Beachwood, OH: IMS. MR1836574 <https://doi.org/10.1214/lnms/1215090082>
- [16] Fermanian, J.-D. (2005). Goodness-of-fit tests for copulas. *J. Multivariate Anal.* **95** 119–152. MR2164126 <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jmva.2004.07.004>
- [17] Fermanian, J.-D. (2013). An overview of the goodness-of-fit test problem for copulas. In *Copulae in Mathematical and Quantitative Finance. Lect. Notes Stat.* **213** 61–89. Heidelberg: Springer. MR3288239 [https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-642-35407-6\\_4](https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-642-35407-6_4)
- [18] Fermanian, J.-D., Radulović, D. and Wegkamp, M. (2004). Weak convergence of empirical copula processes. *Bernoulli* **10** 847–860. MR2093613 <https://doi.org/10.3150/bj/1099579158>
- [19] Gaenssler, P. and Stute, W. (1987). *Seminar on Empirical Processes. DMV Seminar* **9**. Basel: Birkhäuser. MR0902803 <https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-0348-6269-1>
- [20] Genest, C., Ghoudi, K. and Rivest, L.-P. (1995). A semiparametric estimation procedure of dependence parameters in multivariate families of distributions. *Biometrika* **82** 543–552. MR1366280 <https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/82.3.543>
- [21] Genest, C., Quessy, J.-F. and Rémillard, B. (2006). Goodness-of-fit procedures for copula models based on the probability integral transformation. *Scand. J. Stat.* **33** 337–366. MR2279646 <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1467-9469.2006.00470.x>
- [22] Genest, C., Rémillard, B. and Beaudoin, D. (2009). Goodness-of-fit tests for copulas: A review and a power study. *Insurance Math. Econom.* **44** 199–213. MR2517885 <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.insmatheco.2007.10.005>
- [23] Genest, C. and Rivest, L.-P. (1993). Statistical inference procedures for bivariate Archimedean copulas. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **88** 1034–1043. MR1242947
- [24] Henstock, R. (1973). Integration by parts. *Aequationes Math.* **9** 1–18. MR0315059 <https://doi.org/10.1007/BF01838184>
- [25] Joe, H. (2015). *Dependence Modeling with Copulas. Monographs on Statistics and Applied Probability* **134**. Boca Raton, FL: CRC Press. MR3328438
- [26] Khmaladze, È.V. (1981). A martingale approach in the theory of goodness-of-fit tests. *Teor. Veroyatn. Primen.* **26** 246–265. MR0616619



- [27] Khmaladze, È.V. (1988). An innovation approach to goodness-of-fit tests in  $\mathbf{R}^m$ . *Ann. Statist.* **16** 1503–1516. [MR0964936](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1176351051>
- [28] Khmaladze, È.V. (1993). Goodness of fit problem and scanning innovation martingales. *Ann. Statist.* **21** 798–829. [MR1232520](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1176349152>
- [29] Khmaladze, E.V. and Koul, H.L. (2004). Martingale transforms goodness-of-fit tests in regression models. *Ann. Statist.* **32** 995–1034. [MR2065196](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/009053604000000274>
- [30] Khmaladze, E.V. and Koul, H.L. (2009). Goodness-of-fit problem for errors in nonparametric regression: Distribution free approach. *Ann. Statist.* **37** 3165–3185. [MR2549556](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/08-AOS680>
- [31] Koenker, R. and Xiao, Z. (2002). Inference on the quantile regression process. *Econometrica* **70** 1583–1612. [MR1929979](#) <https://doi.org/10.1111/1468-0262.00342>
- [32] Koenker, R. and Xiao, Z. (2006). Quantile autoregression. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **101** 980–990. [MR2324109](#) <https://doi.org/10.1198/016214506000000672>
- [33] Lifshits, M. (2012). *Lectures on Gaussian Processes. SpringerBriefs in Mathematics*. Heidelberg: Springer. [MR3024389](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-642-24939-6>
- [34] Lu, X. and Zheng, X. (2020). A goodness-of-fit test for copulas based on martingale transformation. *J. Econometrics* **215** 84–117. [MR4066065](#) <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jeconom.2019.08.007>
- [35] McKeague, I.W., Nikabade, A.M. and Sun, Y.Q. (1995). An omnibus test for independence of a survival time from a covariate. *Ann. Statist.* **23** 450–475. [MR1332576](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1176324530>
- [36] Nelsen, R.B. (2006). *An Introduction to Copulas*, 2nd ed. *Springer Series in Statistics*. New York: Springer. [MR2197664](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/s11229-005-3715-x>
- [37] Neuhaus, G. (1971). On weak convergence of stochastic processes with multidimensional time parameter. *Ann. Math. Stat.* **42** 1285–1295. [MR0293706](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/aoms/1177693241>
- [38] Nikabade, A. and Stute, W. (1997). Model checks under random censorship. *Statist. Probab. Lett.* **32** 249–259. [MR1440835](#) [https://doi.org/10.1016/S0167-7152\(96\)00081-8](https://doi.org/10.1016/S0167-7152(96)00081-8)
- [39] Oosterhoff, J. and van Zwet, W.R. (1979). A note on contiguity and Hellinger distance. In *Contributions to Statistics* 157–166. Dordrecht-Boston, Mass.-London: Reidel. [MR0561267](#)
- [40] Owen, A.B. (2005). Multidimensional variation for quasi-Monte Carlo. In *Contemporary Multivariate Analysis and Design of Experiments. Ser. Biostat.* **2** 49–74. Hackensack, NJ: World Sci. Publ. [MR2271076](#)
- [41] Rüschendorf, L. (1976). Asymptotic distributions of multivariate rank order statistics. *Ann. Statist.* **4** 912–923. [MR0420794](#)
- [42] Ruymgaart, F.H. (1973). *Asymptotic Theory of Rank Tests for Independence*. Amsterdam: Mathematisch Centrum. Mathematical Centre Tracts, 43. [MR0324816](#)
- [43] Segers, J. (2012). Asymptotics of empirical copula processes under non-restrictive smoothness assumptions. *Bernoulli* **18** 764–782. [MR2948900](#) <https://doi.org/10.3150/11-BEJ387>
- [44] Segers, J. (2015). Hybrid copula estimators. *J. Statist. Plann. Inference* **160** 23–34. [MR3315631](#) <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jspi.2014.11.006>
- [45] Shih, J.H. (1998). A goodness-of-fit test for association in a bivariate survival model. *Biometrika* **85** 189–200. [MR1627281](#) <https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/85.1.189>
- [46] Shih, J.H. and Louis, T.A. (1995). Inferences on the association parameter in copula models for bivariate survival data. *Biometrics* **51** 1384–1399. [MR1381050](#) <https://doi.org/10.2307/2533269>
- [47] Sklar, M. (1959). Fonctions de répartition à  $n$  dimensions et leurs marges. *Publ. Inst. Stat. Univ. Paris* **8** 229–231. [MR0125600](#)
- [48] Stute, W., Thies, S. and Zhu, L.-X. (1998). Model checks for regression: An innovation process approach. *Ann. Statist.* **26** 1916–1934. [MR1673284](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1024691363>

- [49] Towghi, N. (2002). Multidimensional extension of L. C. Young's inequality. *JIPAM. J. Inequal. Pure Appl. Math.* **3** Article 22, 13. [MR1906391](#)
- [50] van der Vaart, A.W. (1998). *Asymptotic Statistics. Cambridge Series in Statistical and Probabilistic Mathematics* **3**. Cambridge: Cambridge Univ. Press. [MR1652247](#) <https://doi.org/10.1017/CBO9780511802256>
- [51] Wang, W. and Wells, M.T. (2000). Model selection and semiparametric inference for bivariate failure-time data. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **95** 62–76. [MR1803141](#) <https://doi.org/10.2307/2669523>

# Lévy processes: Concentration function and heat kernel bounds

TOMASZ GRZYWNY\* and KAROL SZCZYPKOWSKI†

*Wydział Matematyki, Politechnika Wrocławska, Wyb. Wyspiańskiego 27, 50-370 Wrocław, Poland.*  
E-mail: \*[tomasz.grzywny@pwr.edu.pl](mailto:tomasz.grzywny@pwr.edu.pl); †[karol.szczypkowski@pwr.edu.pl](mailto:karol.szczypkowski@pwr.edu.pl)

We investigate densities of vaguely continuous convolution semigroups of probability measures on the Euclidean space. We expose that many typical conditions on the characteristic exponent repeatedly used in the literature of the subject are equivalent to the behaviour of the maximum of the density as a function of time variable. We also prove qualitative lower estimates under mild assumptions on the corresponding jump measure and the characteristic exponent.

*Keywords:* heat kernel estimates; Lévy process; non-local operator; non-symmetric Markov process; non-symmetric operator; semigroups of measures; transition density

## References

- [1] Barlow, M.T., Grigor'yan, A. and Kumagai, T. (2009). Heat kernel upper bounds for jump processes and the first exit time. *J. Reine Angew. Math.* **626** 135–157. MR2492992 <https://doi.org/10.1515/CRELLE.2009.005>
- [2] Bendikov, A., Coulhon, T. and Saloff-Coste, L. (2007). Ultracontractivity and embedding into  $L^\infty$ . *Math. Ann.* **337** 817–853. MR2285739 <https://doi.org/10.1007/s00208-006-0057-z>
- [3] Berg, C. and Forst, G. (1975). *Potential Theory on Locally Compact Abelian Groups. Ergebnisse der Mathematik und ihrer Grenzgebiete* **87**. New York: Springer. MR0481057
- [4] Blumenthal, R.M. and Gettoor, R.K. (1960). Some theorems on stable processes. *Trans. Amer. Math. Soc.* **95** 263–273. MR0119247 <https://doi.org/10.2307/1993291>
- [5] Bogdan, K., Grzywny, T. and Ryznar, M. (2014). Density and tails of unimodal convolution semigroups. *J. Funct. Anal.* **266** 3543–3571. MR3165234 <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jfa.2014.01.007>
- [6] Bogdan, K., Grzywny, T. and Ryznar, M. (2015). Barriers, exit time and survival probability for unimodal Lévy processes. *Probab. Theory Related Fields* **162** 155–198. MR3350043 <https://doi.org/10.1007/s00440-014-0568-6>
- [7] Brockett, P.L. (1977). Supports of infinitely divisible measures on Hilbert space. *Ann. Probab.* **5** 1012–1017. MR0517224 <https://doi.org/10.1214/aop/1176995668>
- [8] Carlen, E.A., Kusuoka, S. and Stroock, D.W. (1987). Upper bounds for symmetric Markov transition functions. *Ann. Inst. Henri Poincaré Probab. Stat.* **23** 245–287. MR0898496
- [9] Chavel, I. and Feldman, E.A. (1991). Modified isoperimetric constants, and large time heat diffusion in Riemannian manifolds. *Duke Math. J.* **64** 473–499. MR1141283 <https://doi.org/10.1215/S0012-7094-91-06425-2>
- [10] Chen, Z.-Q., Kim, P. and Kumagai, T. (2008). Weighted Poincaré inequality and heat kernel estimates for finite range jump processes. *Math. Ann.* **342** 833–883. MR2443765 <https://doi.org/10.1007/s00208-008-0258-8>

- [11] Coulhon, T. and Saloff-Coste, L. (1993). Isopérimétrie pour les groupes et les variétés. *Rev. Mat. Iberoam.* **9** 293–314. MR1232845 <https://doi.org/10.4171/RMI/138>
- [12] Cygan, W., Grzywny, T. and Trojan, B. (2017). Asymptotic behavior of densities of unimodal convolution semigroups. *Trans. Amer. Math. Soc.* **369** 5623–5644. MR3646773 <https://doi.org/10.1090/tran/6830>
- [13] Davies, E.B. and Pang, M.M.H. (1989). Sharp heat kernel bounds for some Laplace operators. *Quart. J. Math. Oxford Ser. (2)* **40** 281–290. MR1010819 <https://doi.org/10.1093/qmath/40.3.281>
- [14] Doney, R.A. (2004). Small-time behaviour of Lévy processes. *Electron. J. Probab.* **9** 209–229. MR2041833 <https://doi.org/10.1214/EJP.v9-193>
- [15] Dziubański, J. (1991). Asymptotic behaviour of densities of stable semigroups of measures. *Probab. Theory Related Fields* **87** 459–467. MR1085177 <https://doi.org/10.1007/BF01304275>
- [16] Grzywny, T. (2014). On Harnack inequality and Hölder regularity for isotropic unimodal Lévy processes. *Potential Anal.* **41** 1–29. MR3225805 <https://doi.org/10.1007/s11118-013-9360-y>
- [17] Grzywny, T., Ryznar, M. and Trojan, B. (2019). Asymptotic behaviour and estimates of slowly varying convolution semigroups. *Int. Math. Res. Not. IMRN* **23** 7193–7258. MR4039012 <https://doi.org/10.1093/imrn/rnx324>
- [18] Hawkes, J. (1971). A lower Lipschitz condition for the stable subordinator. *Z. Wahrsch. Verw. Gebiete* **17** 23–32. MR0282413 <https://doi.org/10.1007/BF00538471>
- [19] Hiraba, S. (1994). Asymptotic behaviour of densities of multi-dimensional stable distributions. *Tsukuba J. Math.* **18** 223–246. MR1287843 <https://doi.org/10.21099/tkbjm/1496162468>
- [20] Hiraba, S. (2003). Asymptotic estimates for densities of multi-dimensional stable distributions. *Tsukuba J. Math.* **27** 261–287. MR2025727 <https://doi.org/10.21099/tkbjm/1496164648>
- [21] Houdré, C. and Kawai, R. (2007). On layered stable processes. *Bernoulli* **13** 252–278. MR2307406 <https://doi.org/10.3150/07-BEJ5034>
- [22] Jacob, N., Knopova, V., Landwehr, S. and Schilling, R.L. (2012). A geometric interpretation of the transition density of a symmetric Lévy process. *Sci. China Math.* **55** 1099–1126. MR2925579 <https://doi.org/10.1007/s11425-012-4368-0>
- [23] Kaleta, K. and Sztonyk, P. (2013). Upper estimates of transition densities for stable-dominated semigroups. *J. Evol. Equ.* **13** 633–650. MR3089797 <https://doi.org/10.1007/s00028-013-0194-2>
- [24] Kaleta, K. and Sztonyk, P. (2015). Estimates of transition densities and their derivatives for jump Lévy processes. *J. Math. Anal. Appl.* **431** 260–282. MR3357585 <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jmaa.2015.05.061>
- [25] Kaleta, K. and Sztonyk, P. (2017). Small-time sharp bounds for kernels of convolution semigroups. *J. Anal. Math.* **132** 355–394. MR3666815 <https://doi.org/10.1007/s11854-017-0023-6>
- [26] Kang, J. and Tang, Y. (2017). Asymptotical behavior of partial integral-differential equation on non-symmetric layered stable processes. *Asymptot. Anal.* **102** 55–70. MR3626900 <https://doi.org/10.3233/ASY-171410>
- [27] Knopova, V. (2013). Compound kernel estimates for the transition probability density of a Lévy process in  $\mathbb{R}^n$ . *Teor. Ľmovir. Mat. Stat.* **89** 51–63. MR3235175 <https://doi.org/10.1090/s0094-9000-2015-00935-2>
- [28] Knopova, V. and Kulik, A. (2013). Intrinsic small time estimates for distribution densities of Lévy processes. *Random Oper. Stoch. Equ.* **21** 321–344. MR3139314 <https://doi.org/10.1515/rose-2013-0015>
- [29] Knopova, V. and Schilling, R.L. (2012). Transition density estimates for a class of Lévy and Lévy-type processes. *J. Theoret. Probab.* **25** 144–170. MR2886383 <https://doi.org/10.1007/s10959-010-0300-0>
- [30] Knopova, V. and Schilling, R.L. (2013). A note on the existence of transition probability densities of Lévy processes. *Forum Math.* **25** 125–149. MR3010850 <https://doi.org/10.1515/form.2011.108>
- [31] Léandre, R. (1987). Densité en temps petit d’un processus de sauts. In *Séminaire de Probabilités, XXI. Lecture Notes in Math.* **1247** 81–99. Berlin: Springer. MR0941977 <https://doi.org/10.1007/BFb0077628>

- [32] Picard, J. (1995/97). Density in small time for Lévy processes. *ESAIM Probab. Stat.* **1** 357–389. MR1486930 <https://doi.org/10.1051/ps:1997114>
- [33] Pruitt, W.E. (1981). The growth of random walks and Lévy processes. *Ann. Probab.* **9** 948–956. MR0632968
- [34] Sato, K. (1999). *Lévy Processes and Infinitely Divisible Distributions*. Cambridge Studies in Advanced Mathematics **68**. Cambridge: Cambridge Univ. Press. MR1739520
- [35] Schilling, R.L., Sztonyk, P. and Wang, J. (2012). Coupling property and gradient estimates of Lévy processes via the symbol. *Bernoulli* **18** 1128–1149. MR2995789 <https://doi.org/10.3150/11-BEJ375>
- [36] Simon, T. (1999). Petites déviations et support d’un processus de Lévy. *C. R. Acad. Sci. Paris Sér. I Math.* **329** 331–334. MR1713341 [https://doi.org/10.1016/S0764-4442\(00\)88576-6](https://doi.org/10.1016/S0764-4442(00)88576-6)
- [37] Sztonyk, P. (2010). Estimates of tempered stable densities. *J. Theoret. Probab.* **23** 127–147. MR2591907 <https://doi.org/10.1007/s10959-009-0208-8>
- [38] Sztonyk, P. (2011). Transition density estimates for jump Lévy processes. *Stochastic Process. Appl.* **121** 1245–1265. MR2794975 <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.spa.2011.03.002>
- [39] Sztonyk, P. (2017). Estimates of densities for Lévy processes with lower intensity of large jumps. *Math. Nachr.* **290** 120–141. MR3604626 <https://doi.org/10.1002/mana.201500189>
- [40] Tortrat, A. (1988). Le support des lois indéfiniment divisibles dans un groupe abélien localement compact. *Math. Z.* **197** 231–250. MR0923491 <https://doi.org/10.1007/BF01215192>
- [41] Watanabe, T. (1983). The isoperimetric inequality for isotropic unimodal Lévy processes. *Z. Wahrsch. Verw. Gebiete* **63** 487–499. MR0705619 <https://doi.org/10.1007/BF00533722>
- [42] Zaiograev, A. (2006). On asymptotic properties of multidimensional  $\alpha$ -stable densities. *Math. Nachr.* **279** 1835–1854. MR2274838 <https://doi.org/10.1002/mana.200310459>
- [43] Zolotarev, V.M. (1986). *One-Dimensional Stable Distributions*. Translations of Mathematical Monographs **65**. Providence, RI: Amer. Math. Soc. MR0854867

# Some properties of a Cauchy family on the sphere derived from the Möbius transformations

SHOGO KATO<sup>1</sup> and PETER MCCULLAGH<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup>*Institute of Statistical Mathematics, 10-3 Midori-Cho, Tachikawa, Tokyo 190-8562, Japan.*

*E-mail: [skato@ism.ac.jp](mailto:skato@ism.ac.jp)*

<sup>2</sup>*Department of Statistics, University of Chicago, George Herbert Jones Laboratory, 5747 South Ellis Avenue, Chicago, IL 60637, USA.*

*E-mail: [pmcc@galton.uchicago.edu](mailto:pmcc@galton.uchicago.edu)*

We present some properties of a Cauchy family of distributions on the sphere, which is a spherical extension of the wrapped Cauchy family on the circle. The spherical Cauchy family is closed under the Möbius transformations on the sphere and the parameter of the transformed family is expressed using extended Möbius transformations on the compactified Euclidean space. Stereographic projection transforms the spherical Cauchy family into a multivariate  $t$ -family with a certain degree of freedom on Euclidean space. The Möbius transformations and stereographic projection enable us to obtain some results related to the spherical Cauchy family such as an efficient algorithm for random variate generation, a simple form of pivotal statistic and straightforward calculation of probabilities of a region. A method of moments estimator and an asymptotically efficient estimator are expressed in closed form. Maximum likelihood estimation is also straightforward.

**Keywords:** directional statistics; high dimensional data; stereographic projection; von Mises–Fisher distribution; wrapped Cauchy distribution

## References

- [1] Ahlfors, L.V. (1978). *Complex Analysis: An Introduction to the Theory of Analytic Functions of One Complex Variable*, 3rd ed. New York: McGraw-Hill. [MR0510197](#)
- [2] Barndorff-Nielsen, O.E. and Cox, D.R. (1994). *Inference and Asymptotics. Monographs on Statistics and Applied Probability* 52. London: CRC Press. [MR1317097](#)
- [3] Bhattacharya, R. and Patrangenaru, V. (2003). Large sample theory of intrinsic and extrinsic sample means on manifolds. I. *Ann. Statist.* 31 1–29. [MR1962498](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1046294456>
- [4] Cutting, C., Paindaveine, D. and Verdebout, T. (2017). Testing uniformity on high-dimensional spheres against monotone rotationally symmetric alternatives. *Ann. Statist.* 45 1024–1058. [MR3662447](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/16-AOS1473>
- [5] Cutting, C., Paindaveine, D. and Verdebout, T. (2017). Tests of concentration for low-dimensional and high-dimensional directional data. In *Big and Complex Data Analysis. Contrib. Stat.* 209–227. Cham: Springer. [MR3674718](#)
- [6] Downs, T.D. (2003). Spherical regression. *Biometrika* 90 655–668. [MR2006842](#) <https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/90.3.655>

- [7] Downs, T.D. and Mardia, K.V. (2002). Circular regression. *Biometrika* **89** 683–697. MR1929172 <https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/89.3.683>
- [8] Dunau, J.-L. and Sénateur, H. (1988). Une caractérisation du type de la loi de Cauchy-conforme sur  $\mathbf{R}^n$ . *Probab. Theory Related Fields* **77** 129–135. MR0921823 <https://doi.org/10.1007/BF01848135>
- [9] Ferguson, T. (1978). Maximum likelihood estimates of the parameters of the Cauchy distribution for samples of size 3 and 4. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **73** 211–213.
- [10] Ferguson, T.S. (1996). *A Course in Large Sample Theory. Texts in Statistical Science Series*. London: CRC Press. MR1699953
- [11] Gabrielsen, G. (1986). Global maxima of real-valued functions. *J. Optim. Theory Appl.* **50** 257–266. MR0857236 <https://doi.org/10.1007/BF00939272>
- [12] García-Portugués, E. (2013). Exact risk improvement of bandwidth selectors for kernel density estimation with directional data. *Electron. J. Stat.* **7** 1655–1685. MR3070874 <https://doi.org/10.1214/13-EJS821>
- [13] Gradshteyn, I.S. and Ryzhik, I.M. (2007). *Table of Integrals, Series, and Products*, 7th ed. San Diego, CA: Academic Press.
- [14] Hendriks, H. and Landsman, Z. (1996). Asymptotic behavior of sample mean location for manifolds. *Statist. Probab. Lett.* **26** 169–178. MR1381468 [https://doi.org/10.1016/0167-7152\(95\)00007-0](https://doi.org/10.1016/0167-7152(95)00007-0)
- [15] Holzmann, H., Munk, A., Suster, M. and Zucchini, W. (2006). Hidden Markov models for circular and linear-circular time series. *Environ. Ecol. Stat.* **13** 325–347. MR2242193 <https://doi.org/10.1007/s10651-006-0015-7>
- [16] Huckemann, S.F., Kim, P.T., Koo, J.-Y. and Munk, A. (2010). Möbius deconvolution on the hyperbolic plane with application to impedance density estimation. *Ann. Statist.* **38** 2465–2498. MR2676895 <https://doi.org/10.1214/09-AOS783>
- [17] Iwaniec, T. and Martin, G. (2001). *Geometric Function Theory and Non-linear Analysis. Oxford Mathematical Monographs*. New York: Oxford University Press. MR1859913
- [18] Jones, M.C. (2004). The Möbius distribution on the disc. *Ann. Inst. Statist. Math.* **56** 733–742. MR2126808 <https://doi.org/10.1007/BF02506486>
- [19] Kato, S. (2010). A Markov process for circular data. *J. R. Stat. Soc. Ser. B. Stat. Methodol.* **72** 655–672. MR2758240 <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1467-9868.2010.00748.x>
- [20] Kato, S. and Jones, M.C. (2010). A family of distributions on the circle with links to, and applications arising from, Möbius transformation. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **105** 249–262. MR2656051 <https://doi.org/10.1198/jasa.2009.tm08313>
- [21] Kato, S. and McCullagh P. (2020). Supplement to “Some properties of a Cauchy family on the sphere derived from the Möbius transformations.” <https://doi.org/10.3150/20-BEJ1222SUPP>
- [22] Kato, S. and Pewsey, A. (2015). A Möbius transformation-induced distribution on the torus. *Biometrika* **102** 359–370. MR3371009 <https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/asv003>
- [23] Kato, S., Shimizu, K. and Shieh, G.S. (2008). A circular-circular regression model. *Statist. Sinica* **18** 633–645. MR2432283
- [24] Kent, J.T. (1982). The Fisher-Bingham distribution on the sphere. *J. Roy. Statist. Soc. Ser. B* **44** 71–80. MR0655376
- [25] Kent, J.T., Hussein, I. and Jah, M.K. (2016). Directional distributions in tracking of space debris. In Proceedings of the 19th International Conference on Information Fusion (FUSION) 2081–2086.
- [26] Kent, J.T. and Tyler, D.E. (1988). Maximum likelihood estimation for the wrapped Cauchy distribution. *J. Appl. Stat.* **15** 247–254.
- [27] Leipnik, R.B. (1947). Distribution of the serial correlation coefficient in a circularly correlated universe. *Ann. Math. Stat.* **18** 80–87. MR0019892 <https://doi.org/10.1214/aoms/1177730494>
- [28] Letac, G. (1986). Seul le groupe des similitudes-inversions préserve le type de la loi de Cauchy-conforme de  $\mathbf{R}^n$  pour  $n > 1$ . *J. Funct. Anal.* **68** 43–54. MR0850153 [https://doi.org/10.1016/0022-1236\(86\)90056-X](https://doi.org/10.1016/0022-1236(86)90056-X)

- [29] Ley, C. and Verdebout, T. (2017). *Modern Directional Statistics*. Chapman & Hall/CRC Interdisciplinary Statistics Series. Boca Raton, FL: CRC Press. MR3752655
- [30] Ley, C. and Verdebout, T. (2017). Skew-rotationally-symmetric distributions and related efficient inferential procedures. *J. Multivariate Anal.* **159** 67–81. MR3668548 <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jmva.2017.02.010>
- [31] Mardia, K.V. (1975). Statistics of directional data. *J. Roy. Statist. Soc. Ser. B* **37** 349–393. MR0402998
- [32] Mardia, K.V. and Jupp, P.E. (2000). *Directional Statistics*. Wiley Series in Probability and Statistics. Chichester: Wiley. MR1828667
- [33] McCullagh, P. (1989). Some statistical properties of a family of continuous univariate distributions. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **84** 125–129. MR0999670
- [34] McCullagh, P. (1992). Conditional inference and Cauchy models. *Biometrika* **79** 247–259. MR1185127 <https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/79.2.247>
- [35] McCullagh, P. (1996). Möbius transformation and Cauchy parameter estimation. *Ann. Statist.* **24** 787–808. MR1394988 <https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1032894465>
- [36] McLachlan, G.J. and Krishnan, T. (2008). *The EM Algorithm and Extensions*, 2nd ed. Wiley Series in Probability and Statistics. Hoboken, NJ: Wiley Interscience. MR2392878 <https://doi.org/10.1002/9780470191613>
- [37] Paindaveine, D. and Verdebout, T. (2017). Inference on the mode of weak directional signals: A Le Cam perspective on hypothesis testing near singularities. *Ann. Statist.* **45** 800–832. MR3650401 <https://doi.org/10.1214/16-AOS1468>
- [38] Ratcliffe, J.G. (2019). *Foundations of Hyperbolic Manifolds*, 3rd ed. Graduate Texts in Mathematics **149**. New York: Springer.
- [39] Rudin, W. (1987). *Real and Complex Analysis*, 3rd ed. New York: McGraw-Hill.
- [40] Seshadri, V. (1991). A family of distributions related to the McCullagh family. *Statist. Probab. Lett.* **12** 373–378. MR1142090 [https://doi.org/10.1016/0167-7152\(91\)90025-M](https://doi.org/10.1016/0167-7152(91)90025-M)
- [41] Uesu, K., Shimizu, K. and SenGupta, A. (2015). A possibly asymmetric multivariate generalization of the Möbius distribution for directional data. *J. Multivariate Anal.* **134** 146–162. MR3296040 <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jmva.2014.11.004>
- [42] Watson, G.S. (1983). *Statistics on Spheres*. University of Arkansas Lecture Notes in the Mathematical Sciences **6**. New York: Wiley. MR0709262



# Coupling and perturbation techniques for categorical time series

LIONEL TRUQUET

UMR 9194 CNRS CREST, ENSAI, Campus de Ker-Lann, Rue Blaise Pascal – BP 37203, 35712 BRUZ cedex, France.

E-mail: [lionel.truquet@ensai.fr](mailto:lionel.truquet@ensai.fr)

We present a general approach for studying autoregressive categorical time series models with dependence of infinite order and defined conditional on an exogenous covariate process. To this end, we adapt a coupling approach, developed in the literature for bounding the relaxation speed of a chain with complete connections and from which we derive a perturbation result for non-homogenous versions of such chains. We then study stationarity, ergodicity and dependence properties of some chains with complete connections and exogenous covariates. As a consequence, we obtain a general framework for studying some observation-driven time series models used both in statistics and econometrics but without theoretical support.

*Keywords:* categorical times series; chains with complete connections; coupling; dependence properties

## References

- [1] Bressaud, X., Fernández, R. and Galves, A. (1999). Decay of correlations for non-Hölderian dynamics. A coupling approach. *Electron. J. Probab.* **4** 3. MR1675304 <https://doi.org/10.1214/EJP.v4-40>
- [2] Bressaud, X., Fernández, R. and Galves, A. (1999). Speed of  $\bar{d}$ -convergence for Markov approximations of chains with complete connections. A coupling approach. *Stochastic Process. Appl.* **83** 127–138. MR1705603 [https://doi.org/10.1016/S0304-4149\(99\)00025-3](https://doi.org/10.1016/S0304-4149(99)00025-3)
- [3] Busch, J.R., Ferrari, P.A., Flesia, A.G., Fraiman, R., Grynberg, S.P. and Leonardi, F. (2009). Testing statistical hypothesis on random trees and applications to the protein classification problem. *Ann. Appl. Stat.* **3** 542–563. MR2750672 <https://doi.org/10.1214/08-AOAS218>
- [4] Candelon, B., Dumitrescu, E.-I., Hurlin, C. and Palm, F.C. (2013). Multivariate dynamic probit models: An application to financial crises mutation. In *VAR Models in Macroeconomics – New Developments and Applications: Essays in Honor of Christopher A. Sims*. *Adv. Econom.* **32** 395–427. Bingley: Emerald Group Publ, Ltd. MR3496842 <https://doi.org/10.1108/S0731-905320130000031011>
- [5] Chamberlain, G. (1982). The general equivalence of Granger and Sims causality. *Econometrica* **50** 569–581. MR0662719 <https://doi.org/10.2307/1912601>
- [6] Chazottes, J.-R., Gallo, S. and Takahashi, D. (2020). Optimal gaussian concentration bounds for stochastic chains of unbounded memory. ArXiv preprint. Available at [arXiv:2001.06633](https://arxiv.org/abs/2001.06633).
- [7] Cogburn, R. (1984). The ergodic theory of Markov chains in random environments. *Z. Wahrsch. Verw. Gebiete* **66** 109–128. MR0743088 <https://doi.org/10.1007/BF00532799>
- [8] Comets, F., Fernández, R. and Ferrari, P.A. (2002). Processes with long memory: Regenerative construction and perfect simulation. *Ann. Appl. Probab.* **12** 921–943. MR1925446 <https://doi.org/10.1214/aoap/1031863175>
- [9] Cox, D.R., Gudmundsson, G., Lindgren, G., Bondesson, L., Harsaae, E., Laake, P., Juselius, K. and Lauritzen, S.L. (1981). Statistical analysis of time series: Some recent developments [with discussion and reply]. *Scand. J. Stat.* 93–115.

- [10] de Jong, R.M. and Woutersen, T. (2011). Dynamic time series binary choice. *Econometric Theory* **27** 673–702. MR2822362 <https://doi.org/10.1017/S0266466610000472>
- [11] Dedecker, J., Doukhan, P., Lang, G., León R., J.R., Louhichi, S. and Prieur, C. (2007). *Weak Dependence: With Examples and Applications. Lecture Notes in Statistics* **190**. New York: Springer. MR2338725
- [12] Dedecker, J. and Prieur, C. (2004). Coupling for  $\tau$ -dependent sequences and applications. *J. Theoret. Probab.* **17** 861–885. MR2105738 <https://doi.org/10.1007/s10959-004-0578-x>
- [13] Dedecker, J. and Prieur, C. (2005). New dependence coefficients. Examples and applications to statistics. *Probab. Theory Related Fields* **132** 203–236. MR2199291 <https://doi.org/10.1007/s00440-004-0394-3>
- [14] den Hollander, F. (2012). *Probability Theory: The Coupling Method. Lecture Notes*. Available at <http://websites.math.leidenuniv.nl/probability/lecturenotes/CouplingLectures.pdf>.
- [15] Doeblin, W. and Fortet, R. (1937). Sur des chaînes à liaisons complètes. *Bull. Soc. Math. France* **65** 132–148. MR1505076
- [16] Douc, R., Doukhan, P. and Moulines, E. (2013). Ergodicity of observation-driven time series models and consistency of the maximum likelihood estimator. *Stochastic Process. Appl.* **123** 2620–2647. MR3054539 <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.spa.2013.04.010>
- [17] Doukhan, P. (1994). *Mixing: Properties and Examples. Lecture Notes in Statistics* **85**. New York: Springer. MR1312160 <https://doi.org/10.1007/978-1-4612-2642-0>
- [18] Fernández, R. and Galves, A. (2002). Markov approximations of chains of infinite order. *Bull. Braz. Math. Soc. (N.S.)* **33** 295–306. MR1978829 <https://doi.org/10.1007/s005740200015>
- [19] Fernández, R. and Maillard, G. (2005). Chains with complete connections: General theory, uniqueness, loss of memory and mixing properties. *J. Stat. Phys.* **118** 555–588. MR2123648 <https://doi.org/10.1007/s10955-004-8821-5>
- [20] Fokianos, K. and Kedem, B. (2003). Regression theory for categorical time series. *Statist. Sci.* **18** 357–376. MR2061915 <https://doi.org/10.1214/ss/1076102425>
- [21] Fokianos, K., Rahbek, A. and Tjøstheim, D. (2009). Poisson autoregression. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **104** 1430–1439. MR2596998 <https://doi.org/10.1198/jasa.2009.tm08270>
- [22] Fokianos, K. and Truquet, L. (2019). On categorical time series models with covariates. *Stochastic Process. Appl.* **129** 3446–3462. MR3985569 <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.spa.2018.09.012>
- [23] Galves, A., Galves, C., García, J.E., Garcia, N.L. and Leonardi, F. (2012). Context tree selection and linguistic rhythm retrieval from written texts. *Ann. Appl. Stat.* **6** 186–209. MR2951534 <https://doi.org/10.1214/11-AOAS511>
- [24] Guanache, Y., Mínguez, R. and Méndez, F.J. (2014). Autoregressive logistic regression applied to atmospheric circulation patterns. *Clim. Dyn.* **42** 537–552.
- [25] Hao, Z., Hao, F., Xia, Y., Singh, V.P., Hong, Y., Shen, X. and Ouyang, W. (2016). A statistical method for categorical drought prediction based on nldas-2. *J. Appl. Meteorol. Climatol.* **55** 1049–1061.
- [26] Harris, T.E. (1955). On chains of infinite order. *Pacific J. Math.* **5** 707–724. MR0075482
- [27] Iosifescu, M. and Grigorescu, Ş. (1990). *Dependence with Complete Connections and Its Applications. Cambridge Tracts in Mathematics* **96**. Cambridge: Cambridge Univ. Press. MR1070097
- [28] Kaufmann, H. (1987). Regression models for nonstationary categorical time series: Asymptotic estimation theory. *Ann. Statist.* **15** 79–98. MR0885725 <https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1176350254>
- [29] Kauppi, H. and Saikkonen, P. (2008). Predicting us recessions with dynamic binary response models. *Rev. Econ. Stat.* **90** 777–791.
- [30] Kifer, Y. (1996). Perron–Frobenius theorem, large deviations, and random perturbations in random environments. *Math. Z.* **222** 677–698. MR1406273 <https://doi.org/10.1007/PL00004551>
- [31] Kifer, Y. (1998). Limit theorems for random transformations and processes in random environments. *Trans. Amer. Math. Soc.* **350** 1481–1518. MR1451607 <https://doi.org/10.1090/S0002-9947-98-02068-6>

- [32] Lindvall, T. (2002). *Lectures on the Coupling Method*. New York: Dover.
- [33] Manner, H., Türk, D. and Eichler, M. (2016). Modeling and forecasting multivariate electricity price spikes. *Energy Econ.* **60** 255–265.
- [34] Merlevède, F., Peligrad, M. and Rio, E. (2011). A Bernstein type inequality and moderate deviations for weakly dependent sequences. *Probab. Theory Related Fields* **151** 435–474. MR2851689 <https://doi.org/10.1007/s00440-010-0304-9>
- [35] Mitrophanov, A.Y. (2005). Sensitivity and convergence of uniformly ergodic Markov chains. *J. Appl. Probab.* **42** 1003–1014. MR2203818 <https://doi.org/10.1239/jap/1134587812>
- [36] Neumann, M.H. (2011). Absolute regularity and ergodicity of Poisson count processes. *Bernoulli* **17** 1268–1284. MR2854772 <https://doi.org/10.3150/10-BEJ313>
- [37] Nyberg, H. (2014). A bivariate autoregressive probit model: Business cycle linkages and transmission of recession probabilities. *Macroecon. Dyn.* **18** 838–862.
- [38] Park, B.U., Simar, L. and Zelenyuk, V. (2017). Nonparametric estimation of dynamic discrete choice models for time series data. *Comput. Statist. Data Anal.* **108** 97–120. MR3589904 <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.csda.2016.10.024>
- [39] Rao, P. (2009). Conditional independence, conditional mixing and conditional association. *Ann. Inst. Statist. Math.* **61** 441–460. MR2505397 <https://doi.org/10.1007/s10463-007-0152-2>
- [40] Rissanen, J. (1983). A universal data compression system. *IEEE Trans. Inf. Theory* **29** 656–664. MR0730903 <https://doi.org/10.1109/TIT.1983.1056741>
- [41] Russell, J.R. and Engle, R.F. (2005). A discrete-state continuous-time model of financial transactions prices and times: The autoregressive conditional multinomial – autoregressive conditional duration model. *J. Bus. Econom. Statist.* **23** 166–180. MR2157268 <https://doi.org/10.1198/073500104000000541>
- [42] Rydberg, T.H. and Shephard, N. (2003). Dynamics of trade-by-trade price movements: Decomposition and models. *J. Financ. Econom.* **1** 2–25.
- [43] Sims, C.A. (1972). Money, income, and causality. *Am. Econ. Rev.* **62** 540–552.
- [44] Truquet, L. (2020). Supplement to “Coupling and perturbation techniques for categorical time series.” <https://doi.org/10.3150/20-BEJ1225SUPP>
- [45] Villani, C. (2009). *Optimal Transport. Old and New*. Berlin: Springer.
- [46] Woodard, D.B., Matteson, D.S. and Henderson, S.G. (2011). Stationarity of generalized autoregressive moving average models. *Electron. J. Stat.* **5** 800–828. MR2824817 <https://doi.org/10.1214/11-EJS627>
- [47] Wu, W.B. (2005). Nonlinear system theory: Another look at dependence. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA* **102** 14150–14154. MR2172215 <https://doi.org/10.1073/pnas.0506715102>
- [48] Yuan, D. and Lei, L. (2013). Some conditional results for conditionally strong mixing sequences of random variables. *Sci. China Math.* **56** 845–859. MR3034846 <https://doi.org/10.1007/s11425-012-4554-0>

# Bump detection in the presence of dependency: Does it ease or does it load?

FARIDA ENIKEEVA<sup>1,2</sup>, AXEL MUNK<sup>3,4,5,\*</sup>, MARKUS POHLMANN<sup>3,†</sup> and FRANK WERNER<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup>*Laboratoire de Mathématiques et Applications, CNRS UMR 7348, Université de Poitiers, Site du Futuroscope – Téléport 2, 11 Boulevard Marie et Pierre Curie, Bâtiment H3 – TSA 61125, 86073 Poitiers Cedex 9, France.*

*E-mail: [farida.enikeeva@math.univ-poitiers.fr](mailto:farida.enikeeva@math.univ-poitiers.fr)*

<sup>2</sup>*The A.A. Kharkevich Institute for Information Transmission Problems, Russian Academy of Science, Bolshoy Karetny per. 19-1, 127051 Moscow, Russia*

<sup>3</sup>*Institute for Mathematical Stochastics, University of Goettingen, Goldschmidtstraße 7, 37077 Göttingen, Germany.*

*E-mail: \* [munk@math.uni-goettingen.de](mailto:munk@math.uni-goettingen.de); † [markus.pohlmann@mathematik.uni-goettingen.de](mailto:markus.pohlmann@mathematik.uni-goettingen.de)*

<sup>4</sup>*Felix Bernstein Institute for Mathematical Statistics in the Biosciences, University of Goettingen, Goldschmidtstraße 7, 37077 Göttingen, Germany*

<sup>5</sup>*Statistical Inverse Problems in Biophysics Group, Max Planck Institute for Biophysical Chemistry, Am Fassberg 11, 37077 Göttingen, Germany*

<sup>6</sup>*Institut für Mathematik, University of Wuerzburg, Emil-Fischer-Str. 30, 97074 Würzburg, Germany.*

*E-mail: [frank.werner@mathematik.uni-wuerzburg.de](mailto:frank.werner@mathematik.uni-wuerzburg.de)*

We provide the asymptotic minimax detection boundary for a bump, i.e. an abrupt change, in the mean function of a stationary Gaussian process. This will be characterized in terms of the asymptotic behavior of the bump length and height as well as the dependency structure of the process. A major finding is that the asymptotic minimax detection boundary is generically determined by the value of its spectral density at zero. Finally, our asymptotic analysis is complemented by non-asymptotic results for AR( $p$ ) processes and confirmed to serve as a good proxy for finite sample scenarios in a simulation study. Our proofs are based on laws of large numbers for non-independent and non-identically distributed arrays of random variables and the asymptotically sharp analysis of the precision matrix of the process.

*Keywords:* ARMA processes; change point detection; minimax testing; time series; Toeplitz matrices; weak laws of large numbers

## References

- [1] Aue, A. and Horváth, L. (2013). Structural breaks in time series. *J. Time Series Anal.* **34** 1–16. MR3008012 <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1467-9892.2012.00819.x>
- [2] Baraud, Y. (2002). Non-asymptotic minimax rates of testing in signal detection. *Bernoulli* **8** 577–606. MR1935648
- [3] Boysen, L., Kempe, A., Liebscher, V., Munk, A. and Wittich, O. (2009). Consistencies and rates of convergence of jump-penalized least squares estimators. *Ann. Statist.* **37** 157–183. MR2488348 <https://doi.org/10.1214/07-AOS558>

- [4] Brockwell, P.J. and Davis, R.A. (2006). *Time Series: Theory and Methods*. Springer Series in Statistics. New York: Springer. MR2839251
- [5] Brodsky, B.E. and Darkhovsky, B.S. (1993). *Nonparametric Methods in Change-Point Problems. Mathematics and Its Applications* **243**. Dordrecht: Kluwer Academic. MR1228205 <https://doi.org/10.1007/978-94-015-8163-9>
- [6] Carlstein, E., Müller, H.-G. and Siegmund, D., eds. (1994). *Change-Point Problems. Institute of Mathematical Statistics Lecture Notes—Monograph Series* **23**. Hayward, CA: IMS. MR1477909
- [7] Chakar, S., Lebarbier, E., Lévy-Leduc, C. and Robin, S. (2017). A robust approach for estimating change-points in the mean of an AR(1) process. *Bernoulli* **23** 1408–1447. MR3606770 <https://doi.org/10.3150/15-BEJ782>
- [8] Chan, H.P. and Walther, G. (2013). Detection with the scan and the average likelihood ratio. *Statist. Sinica* **23** 409–428. MR3076173
- [9] Csörgő, M. and Horváth, L. (1997). *Limit Theorems in Change-Point Analysis*. Wiley Series in Probability and Statistics. Chichester: Wiley. MR2743035
- [10] Dette, H., Schüller, T. and Vetter, M. (2018). Multiscale change point detection for dependent data. Preprint. Available at [arXiv:1811.05956](https://arxiv.org/abs/1811.05956).
- [11] Dümbgen, L. and Spokoiny, V.G. (2001). Multiscale testing of qualitative hypotheses. *Ann. Statist.* **29** 124–152. MR1833961 <https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/996986504>
- [12] Dümbgen, L. and Walther, G. (2008). Multiscale inference about a density. *Ann. Statist.* **36** 1758–1785. MR2435455 <https://doi.org/10.1214/07-AOS521>
- [13] Enikeeva, F., Munk, A., Pohlmann, M. and Werner, F. (2020). Supplement to “Dependent bump detection in the presence of dependency: Does it ease or does it load?” <https://doi.org/10.3150/20-BEJ1226SUPP>
- [14] Enikeeva, F., Munk, A. and Werner, F. (2018). Bump detection in heterogeneous Gaussian regression. *Bernoulli* **24** 1266–1306. MR3706794 <https://doi.org/10.3150/16-BEJ899>
- [15] Frick, K., Munk, A. and Sieling, H. (2014). Multiscale change point inference. *J. R. Stat. Soc. Ser. B. Stat. Methodol.* **76** 495–580. MR3210728 <https://doi.org/10.1111/rssb.12047>
- [16] Giné, E. and Nickl, R. (2016). *Mathematical Foundations of Infinite-Dimensional Statistical Models. Cambridge Series in Statistical and Probabilistic Mathematics* **40**. New York: Cambridge Univ. Press. MR3588285 <https://doi.org/10.1017/CBO9781107337862>
- [17] Goldenshluger, A., Juditsky, A. and Nemirovski, A. (2015). Hypothesis testing by convex optimization. *Electron. J. Stat.* **9** 1645–1712. MR3379005 <https://doi.org/10.1214/15-EJS1054>
- [18] Gut, A. (1992). The weak law of large numbers for arrays. *Statist. Probab. Lett.* **14** 49–52. MR1172289 [https://doi.org/10.1016/0167-7152\(92\)90209-N](https://doi.org/10.1016/0167-7152(92)90209-N)
- [19] Hall, P. and Jin, J. (2010). Innovated higher criticism for detecting sparse signals in correlated noise. *Ann. Statist.* **38** 1686–1732. MR2662357 <https://doi.org/10.1214/09-AOS764>
- [20] Hotz, T., Schütte, O.M., Sieling, H., Polupanow, T., Diederichsen, U., Steinem, C. and Munk, A. (2013). Idealizing ion channel recordings by a jump segmentation multiresolution filter. *IEEE Trans. Nanobiosci.* **12** 376–386. <https://doi.org/10.1109/TNB.2013.2284063>
- [21] Ibragimov, I.A. and Has'minskii, R.Z. (2013). *Statistical Estimation: Asymptotic Theory*. Berlin: Springer.
- [22] Ibragimov, I.A. and Linnik, Yu.V. (1971). *Independent and Stationary Sequences of Random Variables*. Groningen: Wolters-Noordhoff Publishing. MR0322926
- [23] Ingster, Yu.I. (1993). Asymptotically minimax hypothesis testing for nonparametric alternatives. II. *Math. Methods Statist.* **2** 171–189. MR1257983
- [24] Ingster, Yu.I. and Suslina, I.A. (2003). *Nonparametric Goodness-of-Fit Testing Under Gaussian Models. Lecture Notes in Statistics* **169**. New York: Springer. MR1991446 <https://doi.org/10.1007/978-0-387-21580-8>

- [25] Jeng, X.J., Cai, T.T. and Li, H. (2010). Optimal sparse segment identification with application in copy number variation analysis. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **105** 1156–1166. MR2752611 <https://doi.org/10.1198/jasa.2010.tm10083>
- [26] Keshavarz, H., Scott, C. and Nguyen, X.L. (2015). Optimal change point detection in Gaussian processes. Preprint. Available at [arXiv:1506.01338](https://arxiv.org/abs/1506.01338).
- [27] Keshavarz, H., Scott, C. and Nguyen, X. (2018). Optimal change point detection in Gaussian processes. *J. Statist. Plann. Inference* **193** 151–178. MR3713470 <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jspi.2017.09.003>
- [28] Krivobokova, T., Briones, R., Hub, J.S., Munk, A. and de Groot, B.L. (2012). Partial least-squares functional mode analysis: Application to the membrane proteins AQP1, Aqy1, and CLC-ec1. *Biophys. J.* **103** 786–796.
- [29] Neher, E. and Sakmann, B. (1995). *Single-Channel Recording*. New York: Plenum Press.
- [30] Ordóñez Cabrera, M. and Volodin, A.I. (2005). Mean convergence theorems and weak laws of large numbers for weighted sums of random variables under a condition of weighted integrability. *J. Math. Anal. Appl.* **305** 644–658. MR2131528 <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jmaa.2004.12.025>
- [31] Pein, F., Sieling, H. and Munk, A. (2017). Heterogeneous change point inference. *J. R. Stat. Soc. Ser. B. Stat. Methodol.* **79** 1207–1227. MR3689315 <https://doi.org/10.1111/rssb.12202>
- [32] Pein, F., Tecuapetla-Gomez, I., Schutte, O.M., Steinem, C. and Munk, A. (2018). Fully automatic multiresolution idealization for filtered ion channel recordings: Flickering event detection. *IEEE Trans. Nanobiosci.* **17** 300–320. <https://doi.org/10.1109/TNB.2018.2845126>
- [33] Shen, A. and Volodin, A. (2017). Weak and strong laws of large numbers for arrays of rowwise END random variables and their applications. *Metrika* **80** 605–625. MR3716607 <https://doi.org/10.1007/s00184-017-0618-z>
- [34] Siddiqui, M.M. (1958). On the inversion of the sample covariance matrix in a stationary autoregressive process. *Ann. Math. Stat.* **29** 585–588. MR0095568 <https://doi.org/10.1214/aoms/1177706636>
- [35] Siegmund, D. (1985). *Sequential Analysis: Tests and Confidence Intervals*. Springer Series in Statistics. New York: Springer. MR0799155 <https://doi.org/10.1007/978-1-4757-1862-1>
- [36] Singer, M., Krivobokova, T. and Munk, A. (2017). Kernel partial least squares for stationary data. *J. Mach. Learn. Res.* **18** Art. ID 123. MR3725462
- [37] Sung, S.H., Lisawadi, S. and Volodin, A. (2008). Weak laws of large numbers for arrays under a condition of uniform integrability. *J. Korean Math. Soc.* **45** 289–300. MR2375136 <https://doi.org/10.4134/JKMS.2008.45.1.289>
- [38] Talagrand, M. (2005). *The Generic Chaining: Upper and Lower Bounds of Stochastic Processes*. Springer Monographs in Mathematics. Berlin: Springer. MR2133757
- [39] Tsybakov, A.B. (2009). *Introduction to Nonparametric Estimation*. Springer Series in Statistics. New York: Springer. MR2724359 <https://doi.org/10.1007/b13794>
- [40] Wang, X. and Hu, S. (2014). Weak laws of large numbers for arrays of dependent random variables. *Stochastics* **86** 759–775. MR3241006 <https://doi.org/10.1080/17442508.2013.879140>

# Bernoulli Forthcoming Papers

BARKHAGEN, M., CHAU, N.H., MOULINES, É., RÁSONYI, M., SABANIS, S. and ZHANG, Y.

On stochastic gradient Langevin dynamics with dependent data streams in the log-concave case

MARYNYCH, A. and MOLCHANOV, I.  
Sieving random iterative function systems

BELLEÇ, P.C.  
Adaptive confidence sets in shape restricted regression

CARPENTIER, A. and VERZELEN, N.  
Optimal sparsity testing in linear regression model

CHEN, Q. and GOLDSCHMIDT, C.  
Parking on a random rooted plane tree

GENTIL, I. and ZUGMEYER, S.  
A family of Beckner inequalities under various curvature-dimension conditions

NKURUNZIZA, S.  
Inference problem in generalized fractional Ornstein–Uhlenbeck processes with change-point

DUARTE, E., MARIGLIANO, O. and STURMFELS, B.  
Discrete statistical models with rational maximum likelihood estimator

QIAO, W.  
Nonparametric estimation of surface integrals on level sets

KUCHIBHOTLA, A.K., MUKHERJEE, S. and BANERJEE, D.  
High-dimensional CLT: Improvements, non-uniform extensions and large deviations

BLADT, M., MIDER, M. and SØRENSEN, M.  
Corrigendum to “Simple simulation of diffusion bridges with application to likelihood inference for diffusions”

GAO, F. and ZHU, L.  
Precise deviations for Hawkes processes

DE UÑA-ÁLVAREZ, J. and VAN KEILEGOM, I.  
Efron–Petrosian integrals for doubly truncated data with covariates: An asymptotic analysis

JIANG, D. and BAI, Z.  
Generalized four moment theorem and an application to CLT for spiked eigenvalues of high-dimensional covariance matrices

NA, S. and KOLAR, M.  
High-dimensional index volatility models via Stein’s identity

KRAMPE, J., KREISS, J.-P. and PAPANODITIS, E.  
Bootstrap based inference for sparse high-dimensional time series models

*Continues*

# Bernoulli Forthcoming Papers—*Continued*

FOONDUN, M. and NUALART, E.

The Osgood condition for stochastic partial differential equations

BOSSY, M., JABIR, J.-F. and MARTÍNEZ, K.

On the weak convergence rate of an exponential Euler scheme for SDEs governed by coefficients with superlinear growth

LAZIĆ, P. and SANDRIĆ, N.

On sub-geometric ergodicity of diffusion processes

SUNDARARAJAN, R.R., PIPIRAS, V. and POURAHMADI, M.

Stationary subspace analysis of nonstationary covariance processes: Eigenstructure description and testing

KIM, I.

Comparing a large number of multivariate distributions

VAN DELFT, A. and DETTE, H.

A similarity measure for second order properties of non-stationary functional time series with applications to clustering and testing

UEDA, Y.

Max-convolution semigroups and extreme values in limit theorems for the free multiplicative convolution

WOLFER, G. and KONTOROVICH, A.

Statistical estimation of ergodic Markov chain kernel over discrete state space

WANG, D., YU, Y. and RINALDO, A.

Optimal covariance change point localization in high dimensions

KLUSOWSKI, J.M., BRUNEL, V.-E. and YANG, D.

Estimation of convex supports from noisy measurements

CHEN, L.H.-Y., RAIĆ, M. and THÀNH, L.V.

On the error bound in the normal approximation for Jack measures

MAYERHOFER, E., GUASONI, P. and ZHAO, M.

Minimal  $\mathcal{L}^p$ -densities with prescribed marginals

CHEN, X. and YANG, Y.

Hanson–Wright inequality in Hilbert spaces with application to  $K$ -means clustering for non-Euclidean data

SUN, R., SWART, J.M. and YU, J.

An invariance principle for biased voter model interfaces

NIU, Y., PATI, D. and MALLICK, B.

Bayesian graph selection consistency under model misspecification

NAGY, S., HELANDER, S., VAN BEVER, G., VIITASARI, L. and ILMONEN, P.

Flexible integrated functional depths

*Continues*



## **Bernoulli Forthcoming Papers—*Continued***

BERTI, P., DREASSI, E., PRATELLI, L. and RIGO, P.  
A class of models for Bayesian predictive inference

DUEMBGEN, L., SAMWORTH, R. and WELLNER, J.A.  
Bounding distributional errors via density ratios

GRANDITS, P.  
Asymptotics of the hitting probability for a small sphere and a two dimensional Brownian motion with discontinuous anisotropic drift

YANG, S.  
Reflected brownian motion with singular drift

BRIAND, P., GEISS, C., GEISS, S. and LABART, C.  
Donsker-type theorem for BSDEs: Rate of convergence